



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

# Kathāvatthu-ppakaraṇa- Aṭṭhakathā.

J. Minayeff

Journal of the Pali Text Society, 1889

## PREFACE.

THE Commentary of the three books of Abhidhommapi-  
tara contains a history of the Buddhistic sects and a short  
exposition of their particular tenets. For the early history  
of Buddhism it is full of invaluable information, and may  
be read with great interest. Therefore it was thought  
possible to publish the commentary before the text. The  
present edition is based on two MSS. from the collection of  
the editor: C., a paper MS. from Ceylon; and M., a  
Burmese MS. from Mandalay.

J. M.

ST. PETERSBURG,  
*December, 1889.*

---

## CONTENTS.

### MAHĀVAGGO.

	PAGE
1. Puggalakathā ... ..	7
2. Parihānikathā ... ..	35
3. Brahmācariyakathā ... ..	39
4. Odhisokathā ... ..	42
5. Jahatikathā ... ..	42
6. Sabbamatthikathā ... ..	43
7. Atitaṃ khandhā 'ti ādikathā ... ..	50
8. Ekaccaṃ atthīti kathā ... ..	50
9. Satipatthānakathā ... ..	52
10. H' evatthikathā... ..	53

\* Received too late for insertion at the right place.

## DUTIGO VAGGO.

	PAGE
1. Parupāhāarakathā ... ..	54
2. Aññānakāṅkhāparavitaranakathā ... ..	55
3. Vacībhedakathā ... ..	55
4. Dukkāhāarakathā ... ..	56
5. Cittatṭhitikathā ... ..	57
6. Kukkulakathā ... ..	57
7. Anupubbābhisaṃmayakathā ... ..	58
8. Vohāarakathā ... ..	59
9. Nirodhakathā ... ..	60

## TATIYO VAGGO.

1. Balakathā ... ..	62
2. Ariyaṇ 'ti kathā ... ..	63
3. Vimuttikathā ... ..	65
4. Vimuccamanakathā ... ..	65
5. Atṭhamakakathā ... ..	67
6. Atṭhamakassa indriyakathā ... ..	67
7. Dibbacakkhukathā ... ..	68
8. Dibbasotakathā ... ..	69
9. Yathākammupagatañānakathā ... ..	70
10. Saṃvarakathā ... ..	71
11. Asaññakathā ... ..	71
12. N'evasaññānāsaññāyatanakathā ... ..	72

## CATUTTHO VAGGO.

1. Jihī 'ssa arahā 'ti kathā ... ..	73
2. Uppattikathā ... ..	73
3. Anāsavakathā ... ..	74
4. Samannāgatakathā ... ..	74
5. Upekkhāsamannāgatakathā ... ..	75
6. Bodhiyā buddho 'ti kathā ... ..	76
7. Lakkhanakathā... ..	77
8. Niyāmokkantikathā ... ..	78
9. Samannāgatakathā ... ..	79
10. Saṃyojanappāhankathā ... ..	79



## PAÑCAMO VAGGO.

	PAGE
1. Vimuttikathā ... ..	80
2. Asekkhañānakathā ... ..	80
3. Viparītakathā ... ..	81
4. Niyāmakathā ... ..	82
5. Paṭisaṃbhidākathā ... ..	83
6. Sammutikathā ... ..	84
7. Cittārammaṇakathā ... ..	81
8. Anāgatakathā ... ..	85
9. Pacuppannakathā ... ..	86
10. Phalañānakathā ... ..	87

## CHAṬṬHO VAGGO.

1. Niyāmakathā ... ..	89
2. Paṭiccasamuppādakathā ... ..	89
3. Saccakathā ... ..	90
4. Āruppakathā ... ..	91
5. Nirodhasamāpattikathā ... ..	91
6. Ākāsakathā ... ..	92
7. Ākāso sanidassano 'ti kathā ... ..	92
8. Pariyosānakathā ... ..	93

## SATTAMO VAGGO.

1. Saṃgahakathā ... ..	94
2. Saṃpayuttakathā ... ..	94
3. Cītasīkakathā ... ..	95
4. Dānakathā ... ..	95
5. Paribhogamayapuññakathā ... ..	97
6. Itodinnakathā ... ..	99
7. Pathavīkammavīpākakathā ... ..	99
8. Jarāmaranavīpāko 'ti kathā ... ..	101
9. Ariyadhammavīpākakathā ... ..	102
10. Vīpāko vīpākadhammadhammo 'ti kathā ... ..	103

## AṬṬHAMO VAGGO.

1. Jatīkathā ... ..	105
2. Antarābhavakathā ... ..	106

	PAGE
3. Kāmaguṇakathā ... ..	107
4. Kāmakathā ... ..	109
5. Rūpadhātukathā ... ..	109
6. Arūpadhātukathā ... ..	109
7. Rūpadhātu-āyatanakathā ... ..	110
8. Āruppe rūpakathā ... ..	111
9. Rūpakamman 'ti kathā ... ..	111
10. Jivitindriyakathā ... ..	112
11. Kammahetukathā ... ..	114

## NAVAMO VAGGO.

1. Ānisamsakathā ... ..	115
2. Amatārammaṇakathā ... ..	116
3. Rūpaṃ sārammaṇan 'ti kathā ... ..	117
4. Anusayā anārammaṇā 'ti kathā ... ..	117
5. Nānaṃ anārammaṇan 'ti kathā ... ..	118
6. Atītārammaṇakathā ... ..	118
7. Vitakkānupatitakathā ... ..	118
8. Vitakkavipphārasaddakathā ... ..	119
9. Na yathācittassa vācā 'ti kathā ... ..	110
10. Na yathācittassa kāyakamman 'ti kathā ... ..	120
11. Atitānāgatasamannāgatakathā ... ..	120

## DASAMO VAGGA.

1. Nirodhakathā ... ..	122
2. Rūpaṃ maggo 'ti kathā ... ..	123
3. Pañcaviññānasamaṅgissa maggakathā ... ..	123
4. Pañcaviññānā kusalā pīti kathā ... ..	125
5. Sābhogakathā ... ..	126
6. Dvīhi silehīti kathā ... ..	126
7. Silaṃ acetosikan 'ti ... ..	127
8. Na cittānuparivattikathā ... ..	127
9. Samādānahetukathā... ..	127
10. Viññatti silān 'ti kathā ... ..	127
11. Aviññatti dussilyan 'ti kathā ... ..	128

## EKĀDASAMO VAGGO.

1. Tisso pi anusayakathā ... ..	129
---------------------------------	-----

	PAGE
2. Nānakathā ... ..	129
3. Nānaṃ cittavip̐payuttan 'ti kathā ... ..	130
4. Idam dukkhan 'ti kathā ... ..	130
5. Iddhibalakathā ... ..	131
6. Samādhikathā ... ..	132
7. Dhammat̐thitatakathā ... ..	132
8. Aniccatakathā ... ..	133

## DVĀDASAMO VAGGO.

1. Saṃvaro kamman ti kathā ... ..	135
2. Kammakathā ... ..	135
3. Saddo vipāko 'ti kathā ... ..	136
4. Saḷāyatanakathā ... ..	136
5. Sattakkhattuparama kathā ... ..	137
6. Kolamkola-ekahīgī ti kathā ... ..	137
7. Jīvitā voropanakathā ... ..	138
8. Duggatikathā ... ..	138
9. Sattamabhavikathā ... ..	139

## TERASMO VAGGO.

1. Kappat̐thakathā ... ..	140
2. Kusalapaṭilābhakathā ... ..	140
3. Anantarāpayuttakathā ... ..	141
4. Niyatassa niyamokathā .. ..	143
5. Nivutakathā ... ..	144
6. Sammukhībhutakathā ... ..	144
7. Samāpanno assādetīti kathā ... ..	144
8. Asātarāgakathā ... ..	145
9. Dhammataṇhā avyākata 'ti kathā ... ..	146
10. Dhammataṇhā na dukkhasamudayo 'ti kathā ... ..	146

## CUDDASAMO VAGGO.

1. Kusalākusalapaṭisamdhānakathā ... ..	147
2. Saḷāyatanupattikathā ... ..	147
3. Anantarapaccayakathā ... ..	148
4. Ariyarūpakathā ... ..	149

	PAGE
5. Añño anusayo 'ti kathā ... ..	149
6. Pariyuṭṭānam cittavippayuttan 'ti kathā ...	150
7. Pariyāpannakathā ... ..	150
8. Avyākatakathā ... ..	151
9. Apariyāpannakathā ... ..	151

### PANNARASAMO VAGGO.

1. Paccayakathā ... ..	152
2. Aññamaññapaccayakathā ... ..	152
3. Addhākathā ... ..	153
4. Khaṇalayamuhuttakathā ... ..	153
5. Āsavakathā ... ..	153
6. Jarāmarañakathā ... ..	153
7. Saññāvedayitakathā ... ..	154
8. Dutiyasaññāvedayitakathā ... ..	154
9. Tatiyasaññāvedayitakathā ... ..	154
10. Asaññāsattūpikathā ... ..	155
11. Kammupacayakathā ... ..	156

### SOḶASMO VAGGO.

1. Niggahakathā ... ..	158
2. Paggahakathā ... ..	158
3. Sukhānuppadānakathā ... ..	158
4. Adhigayha manasikārakathā ... ..	159
5. Rūpaḥetū 'ti kathā ... ..	160
6. Rūpaḥ sahetukan 'ti kathā ... ..	160
7. Rūpaḥ kusalākusalan 'ti kathā ... ..	160
8. Rūpaḥ vipāko 'ti kathā ... ..	161
9. Rūpāvacarārūpāvacaran 'ti kathā... ..	161
10. Rūparāgo rūpadhātupariyāpanno arūparāgo arū- padhātupariyāpanno ... ..	161

### SATTARASAMO VAGGO.

1. Atthi arahato puññupacayo 'ti kathā ...	163
2. Natthi arahato akālamaccū 'ti kathā ...	163
3. Sabhaṃ idam kammato 'ti kathā... ..	164

	PAGE
4. Indriyabaddhakathā ... ..	165
5. Thapetvā ariyamaggaṇ 'ti kathā ... ..	167
6. Na vattabbam saṃgho dakkhiṇam patigaṇhātīti kathā... ..	167
7. Na vattabbam saṃgho dakkhiṇam visodhetīti kathā ... ..	168
8. Na vattabbam saṃgho bhuñjatīti kathā ... ..	168
9. Na vattabbam saṃghassa dinnam mahapphalan 'ti kathā ... ..	169
10. Na vattabbam buddhassa dinnam mahapphalan 'ti kathā... ..	169
11. Dakkhināvisuddhikathā... ..	170

## ATTHĀRASAMO VAGGO.

1. Manussalokakathā ... ..	171
2. Dhammadesanākathā ... ..	171
3. Karuṇākathā ... ..	172
4. Gandhajātakathā ... ..	172
5. Ekamaggakathā ... ..	172
6. Jhānasamkantikathā ... ..	173
7. Jhānantarikakathā ... ..	174
8. Samāpanno saddam suṇātīti ... ..	175
9. Cakkhunā rūpam passatītikathā ... ..	176

## EKŪNAVĪSATIMO VAGGO.

1. Kilesajahanakathā ... ..	177
2. Suññatākathā ... ..	177
3. Sāmaññaphalakathā ... ..	178
4. Pattikathā ... ..	179
5. Tathatākathā ... ..	179
6. Kusalakathā ... ..	179
7. Accantaniyāmakathā ... ..	180
8. Indriyakathā ... ..	181

## VĪSATIMO VAGGO.

1. Asamciccekathā ... ..	183
2. Nānakathā... ..	184

	PAGE
3. Nirayapālakathā ... ..	184
4. Tiracchānakathā ... ..	185
5. Maggākathā ... ..	186
6. Nanākathā... ..	186

## EKAVĪSATIMO VAGGO.

1. Sāsanākathā ... ..	188
2. Avivittākathā ... ..	188
3. Samyojanākathā ... ..	189
4. Iddhikathā ... ..	189
5. Buddhakathā ... ..	190
6. Sabbadisākathā ... ..	190
7. Dhammakathā ... ..	191
8. Kammakathā ... ..	191

## DVĀVĪSATIMO VAGGO.

1. Parinibbānakathā ... ..	193
2. Kusalacittākathā ... ..	193
3. Ānañjakathā ... ..	193
4. Dhammābhisamayākathā ... ..	194
5. Sesāpi kathā ... ..	194
6. Anyākatakathā ... ..	195
7. Āsevanapaccayākathā ... ..	195
8. Khanikakathā ... ..	195

## TEVĪSATIMO VAGGO.

1. Ekādhippāyakathā ... ..	197
2. Arahantavaṇṇakathā ... ..	197
3. Issariyakāmakāritākathā ... ..	197
4. Patirūpakathā ... ..	198
5. Aparinipphannakathā ... ..	198

# Kathāvatthu-ppakaraṇa- Aṭṭhakathā.

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

---

Nisinno devalokasmiṃ devasaṃghapurakkhato  
sadevakassa lokassa satthā appaṭipuggalo.  
Sabbapaññattikusalo paññattiparidīpanaṃ  
vatvā puggalapaññattiṃ loke uttamaṃpuggalo.  
Yaṃ puggalakathādīnaṃ kathānaṃ vatthubhāvato  
Kathāvatthuppakaraṇaṃ saṃkhepena adesayī.  
Mātikāthapanen' eva ṭhapitassa surālaye  
tassa Moggaliputtena vibhattassa mahātale.  
Idāni yasmā saṃpatto atthasaṃvaṇṇanākkamo <sup>1</sup>  
tasmā naṃ vaṇṇayissāmi taṃ suṇātha samāhitā 'ti.

Yamakapāṭihirāvasānasmiṃ hi bhagavā Tidasapure pāric-  
chattakamūle paṇḍukambalasilāya <sup>2</sup> vassaṃ upagantvā mā-  
taraṃ kāyasakkhiṃ katvā devaparisāya Abhidhammakat-  
haṃ kathento Dhammasaṃgani-vibhaṅga-dhātukathā-pug-  
galapaññattippakaraṇāni desayitvā Kathāvatthudesanāya  
vāre saṃpatte anāgate mama sāvako mahābhīṇṇo <sup>3</sup> Mog-  
galiputtatissatthero nāma uppannaṃ sāsanaṃ malaṃ sodhetvā  
tatiyaṃsaṃgītiṃ karonto bhikkhusaṃghamajjhe nisinno  
sakavāde pañca suttasatāni paravāde pañcā 'ti suttasahas-  
saṃ samodhānetvā imaṃ pakaraṇaṃ bhājessatīti tass' okā-  
saṃ karonto yā esā puggalavāde tāva catūsu pañhesu dvī-

---

<sup>1</sup> B.—C. nayo.

<sup>2</sup> B. °yam.

<sup>3</sup> B. °pañño.

naṃ paññakānāṃ vasaṇa atthamukhā vādayutti taṃ ādiṃ  
 katvā sabbakathāmaggesu asampunṇabhāṇavāramattāya  
 tantiyā mātikaṃ thapesi. Athāvasesaṃ <sup>1</sup> Abhidhamma-  
 kathaṃ vitthāranayen' eva kathetvā vuṭṭhavasso suvaṇṇa-  
 rajatasopānānaṃ majjhe maṇimayena sopānena devalokato  
 Saṃkassanagare oruḥa sattahitaṃ sampādentō yāvatāyu-  
 kaṃ thatvā anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyi.  
 Ath'assa Mahākassapaṃ mukho vasigaṇo Ajātasatturājānaṃ  
 sahāyaṃ gaḥetvā dhammavinayasariṃ saṃgahaṃ āro-  
 pesi. Tato vassasatassa accayena Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū  
 dasa vatthūni dīpayimsu. Tāni sutvā Kākaṇḍakabrāhma-  
 ṇassa putto Yasatthero Susunāgaputtaṃ Asokaṃ nāma rājā-  
 naṃ sahāyaṃ gaḥetvā dvādasannaṃ bhikkhusahassānaṃ  
 antare sattattherasatāni uccinitvā tāni dasa vatthūni ma-  
 ditvā dhammavinayasariṃ saṃgahaṃ āropesi. Tehi pana  
 dhammasaṃgāhakattherehi niggahitā dasasahassā Vajji-  
 puttakā bhikkhū pakkhaṃ pariyesamānā attano anurūpaṃ  
 dubbalapakkhaṃ labhitvā viṣuṃ Mahāsaṃghikaṃ <sup>2</sup> ācariya-  
 kulaṃ nāma akāmsu. Tato bhijjitvā aparāni dve ācariya-  
 kulāni jātāni. Gokulikā <sup>3</sup> ca Ekabbohārikā <sup>3</sup> ca. Gokulika-  
 nikāyato bhijjitvā aparāni dve ācariyakulāni jātāni Paṇṇa-  
 tivādā <sup>4</sup> ca Bāhulikā <sup>4</sup> ca. Bahussutikā <sup>5</sup> 'ti pi tesāṃ yeva  
 nāmaṃ. Tesāṃ yeva antare Cetiyavādā nāma apare  
 ācariyā <sup>6</sup> uppannā. Evaṃ Mahāsaṃghikācariyakulato dutiye  
 vassasate pañcācariyakulāni uppannāni. Tāni Mahāsaṃ-  
 ghikehi saddhim cha honti. Tasmim yeva dutiye vas-  
 sasate Theravādato bhijjitvā dve ācariyavādā uppannā  
 Mahimsāsakā <sup>7</sup> ca Vajjiputtakā <sup>7</sup> ca. Tattha Vajjiputta-  
 kavādato <sup>7</sup> bhijjitvā apare cattāro ācariyavādā uppannā  
 Dhammuttariyā Bhadrāyānikā Channāgarikā <sup>8</sup> Saṃmitiyā  
 ti. Puna tasmim yeva dutiye vassasate Mahimsāsakavādato  
 bhijjitvā Sabbatthivādā Dhammaguttikā 'ti dve ācariyavādā  
 uppannā. Puna Sabbatthivādakulato <sup>9</sup> bhijjitvā Kassapikā <sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B.—C. athā vā sesaṃ.      <sup>2</sup> C. °kā.      <sup>3</sup> C. °kāni.

<sup>4</sup> B. °yā; C. ba°.      <sup>5</sup> B. bā°.      <sup>6</sup> B. ācariyavādā.

<sup>7</sup> C. °ttikā°.      <sup>8</sup> C. Can°; B. chandā°.      <sup>9</sup> C. °vādī°.

<sup>10</sup> C. °yā.



nāma jātā. Kassapikesu pi bhinnesu apare Saṃkantikā  
nāma jātā. Saṃkantikesu bhinnesu Suttavādā nāma jātā  
'ti. Theravādato bhijjitvā ime ekādasa ācariyavādā uppannā  
te Theravādehi saddhiṃ dvādasa honti. Iti ime ca dvādasa  
Mahāsaṃghikānañ ca cha ācariyavādā 'ti sabbe ca <sup>1</sup> aṭṭhā-  
rasa ācariyavādā dutiye vassasate uppannā. Aṭṭhārasa  
nikāyā 'ti pi aṭṭhārasācariyakulāniti pi etesaṃ yeva nāmaṃ.  
Etesu pana sattarasa vādā bhinnakā Theravādo <sup>2</sup> asaṃ-  
bhinnako ti <sup>3</sup> veditabbo. Vuttaṃ pi c' etaṃ Dīpavaṃse : \*

Nikkaddhitā pāpabhikkhū therehi Vajjiputtakā  
aññaṃ pakkhaṃ labhivāna adhammavādi bahū janā.  
Dasasahassā samāgantvā akaṃsu dhammasaṃgahaṃ  
tasmāyaṃ dhammasaṃgīti mahāsaṃgīti vuccati.<sup>4</sup>  
Mahāsaṃgītikā bhikkhū vilomaṃ akaṃsu sāsane †  
bhinditvā mūlasaṃgahaṃ aññaṃ akaṃsu saṃgahaṃ.  
Aññatra saṃgahitaṃ suttaṃ aññatra akarimsu te  
atthaṃ dhammañ ca bhinḍimsu vinaye ‡ nikāyesu ca  
pañcasu.

Pariyāyadesitañ cāpi <sup>5</sup> atho nippariyāyadesitaṃ  
nītatthañ c' eva neyyatthaṃ ajanitvāna bhikkhavo.  
Aññaṃ saṃdhāya bhaṇitaṃ aññaṃ atthaṃ § ṭhapayimsu  
te

vyañjanacchāyāya te bhikkhū bahuṃ atthaṃ vināsayuṃ.  
Chaddetvāna <sup>6</sup> ekadesaṃ suttaṃ vinayagamabhiraṃ  
paṭirūpaṃ suttaṃ vinayaṃ tañ ca <sup>7</sup> aññaṃ karimsu te.  
Parivāraṃ atthuddhāraṃ Abhidhammaṃ chappakaraṇaṃ <sup>8</sup>  
Paṭisaṃbhidañ ca Niddesaṃ ekadesaṃ ca Jātakam.  
Ettakaṃ vissajjitvāna aññaṃ na <sup>9</sup> akarimsu te  
nāmaṃ līgaṃ parikkhāraṃ ākappakaraṇiyanī || ca

<sup>1</sup> B. va.<sup>2</sup> C. °dako.<sup>3</sup> C. pi.<sup>4</sup> C. nivuccati ('ti vucco?)<sup>5</sup> C. vāpi.<sup>6</sup> C. °tvā.<sup>7</sup> C. tanti ca akarimsu te.<sup>8</sup> C. cappa°.<sup>9</sup> B. aññāni.

\* Oldenberg, The Dīpavaṃso, p. 36.

† Old., sāsanaṃ.

‡ Old., ye.

§ Old., aññatthaṃ.

|| Old., °karaṇāni.

pakatibhāvaṃ vijahitvā \* tañ ca aññaṃ akāṃsu te.  
 Pubbaṃgamā bhinnavādā Mahāsaṃgītikārakā  
 tesañ ca anukārena bhinnavādā bahu ahū.  
 Tato aparakālamhi tasmañ bhedo ajāyatha  
 Gokulikā Ekabboharā <sup>1</sup> dvidhā <sup>2</sup> bhijjittha bhikkhavo.  
 Gokulikānaṃ dve bhedā <sup>3</sup> aparakālamhi jāyatha  
 Bahussutikā † ca Paññatti dvidhā <sup>2</sup> bhijjittha bhikkhavo.  
 Cetiya va <sup>4</sup> puna vādī Mahāsaṃgītibhedakā  
 pañca vādā ime sabbe Mahāsaṃgītimūlakā.  
 Atthaṃ dhammañ ca bhindimsu ekadesañ ca saṃgahaṃ  
 ganthañ <sup>5</sup> ca ekadesaṃ hi chaddetvā <sup>6</sup> aññaṃ akāṃsu te.  
 Nāmaṃ <sup>7</sup> līgaṃ parikkhāraṃ ākappakaraṇiyanī ‡ ca  
 pakatibhāvaṃ vijahitvā § tañ ca aññaṃ akāṃsu te.  
 Visuddhattheravādamhi puna bhedo ajāyatha  
 Mahimsāsakā Vajjiputtakā <sup>8</sup> dvidhā <sup>9</sup> bhijjittha bhikkhavo.  
 Vajjiputtakavādamhi catudhā bhedo ajāyatha  
 Dhammuttarikā Bhadrāyānikā <sup>10</sup> Channāgarikā <sup>11</sup> ca Saṃ-  
 miti.  
 Mahimsāsakānaṃ dve bhedā aparakālamhi jāyatha  
 Sabbatthivādā Dhammaguttā dvidhā <sup>12</sup> bhijjittha bhikkhavo  
 Sabbatthivādānaṃ Kassapikā Kassapikena pi Saṃkantikā <sup>13</sup>  
 Saṃkantikānaṃ <sup>14</sup> Suttavādī anupubbena bhijjatha.  
 Ime ekādasavādā saṃbhinnā Theravādato  
 atthaṃ dhammañ ca bhindimsu ekadesañ ca saṃgahaṃ.  
 Ganthañ <sup>15</sup> ca ekadesaṃ hi chaddetvā <sup>16</sup> aññaṃ <sup>17</sup> akāṃsu te

<sup>1</sup> Old., °byohārā; C. °vohāri; B. °byo°.

<sup>2</sup> B. duvidha bhijjattha. <sup>3</sup> C. dve va ca bhedo.

<sup>4</sup> B. ca—Old.

<sup>5</sup> B. gandhañ—Old., gaṇṭhiñ.

<sup>6</sup> C. °dayi°.

<sup>7</sup> C. nāma°.

<sup>8</sup> C. B. °ttikā.

<sup>9</sup> B. duvi° bhijja°.

<sup>10</sup> C. °ni.

<sup>11</sup> B. Chandegā°.

<sup>12</sup> B. duvi° bhijja°.

<sup>13</sup> See Old. 5, 48; B. Saṃkantikassapikena ca.

<sup>14</sup> C. Saṃkanti.

<sup>15</sup> B. °dhañ. Old., gaṇṭhin.

<sup>16</sup> C. chaddāyi°; Old. °tvāna.

<sup>17</sup> C. omits.

\* Old., °hetvā.

† Old., °takā.

‡ Old., °ṇāni.

§ Old., °hetvā.

nāmalingam<sup>1</sup> parikkhāram ākappakaraṇiyāni<sup>\*</sup> ca.  
Pakatibhāvam vijahitvā tañ<sup>2</sup> ca aññam akamsu te  
sattarasa bhinnavādā ekavādo abhinnako.

Sabbe 'v' atthārasa honti 'bhinnavādena te saha  
nigrodho 'va mahārukkho Theravādānam uttamo.

Anūnam anadhikañ ca kevalam jinasāsanaṃ  
santakā<sup>†</sup> viya rukkhasmiṃ<sup>3</sup> nibbattā<sup>4</sup> vādasesakā.

Paṭhame vassasate natthi dutiye vassasatantare  
bhinnā sattarasa vādā uppannā jinasāsane 'ti.

Aparāparam pana Hemavatakā<sup>5</sup> Rājagirikā Siddhatthikā  
Pubbaseliyā Aparaseliyā Vājiriya<sup>6</sup> 'ti aññe pi cha<sup>7</sup> ācariya-  
vādā uppannā. Te idha anadhippetā.

Purimakānam pana atthārasannaṃ ācariyavādānam  
vasena pavattamāne sāsane paṭiladdhasaddho Asoko dham-  
marājā divase divase buddhapūjāya satasahassaṃ dhamma-  
pūjāya satasahassaṃ saṃghapūjāya satasahassaṃ attano  
ācariyassa Nigrodhattherassa satasahassaṃ catūsu dvāresu  
bhesajjatthāya satasahassan 'ti pañca satasahassāni paric-  
cajanto sāsane ulāram lābhasakkāram pavattesi. Tittiyā  
hatalābhasakkārā antamaso ghāsacchādanam<sup>8</sup> pi alabhantā  
lābhasakkāram patthayamānā bhikkhūsu pabbajitvā<sup>9</sup> sa-  
kāni sakāni diṭṭhigatāni ayam dhammo ayam vinayo<sup>10</sup>  
idaṃ satthu sāsanan<sup>10</sup> 'ti dipenti. Pabbajjam alabhamānā  
pi sayam eva kese chinditvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā  
vihāresu vicarantā<sup>11</sup> uposathakammādikaraṇakāle saṃgha-  
majjham pavisanti. Te bhikkhū saṃghena dhammena  
vinayena satthusāsanena niggayhamānā pi dhammavinaya-  
nulomāya paṭipattiyā asaṃtāhantā anekarūpaṃ sāsanaṃ  
abbudañ ca malañ ca kaṇṭhakañ ca samuṭṭhapenti : keci  
aggim paricaranti keci pañcātape tapanti<sup>12</sup> keci ādiccam  
anuparivattanti keci dhammañ ca vinayañ ca vo bhin-

<sup>1</sup> B. nāmam.    <sup>2</sup> C. omits.    <sup>3</sup> B. omhi.    <sup>4</sup> C. otta.

<sup>5</sup> B. otika.    <sup>6</sup> C. jari.    <sup>7</sup> C. ca.    <sup>8</sup> C. chāsa.

<sup>9</sup> B. ejjitvā.    <sup>10</sup> C. omits.    <sup>11</sup> B. onto.    <sup>12</sup> B. tappenti.

\* Old., oṇāni.

† Old., kaṇṭakā.

dissāmā 'ti tathā tathā paggaṇhimsu. Tadā bhikkhusaṃgho na tehi saddhim uposatham vā pavāraṇaṃ vā akāsi. Asokārāme satta vassāni uposatho upacchijji. Rājā āṇāya kāressāmīti vāyamanto<sup>1</sup> pi kāretun nāsakkhi. Aññad atthū duggahitagāhinā bālena amaccena anekesu bhikkhūsu jīvitāvoropitesu vippaṭṭisārī ahoṣi. So tañ ca vippaṭṭisāraṃ tañ ca<sup>2</sup> sāsane uppannaṃ abbudañ ca vūpasametukāmo ko nu kho imasmim atthe paṭibalo 'ti saṃghaṃ pucchitvā Moggaliputtatissatthero mahārājā 'ti sutvā saṃghassa vacanena Ahogaṅgapabbatato therāṃ pakkosāpetvā iddhipaṭihāriyadassanena therassa ānubhāvena nibbicikiccho attano kukkuccaṃ pucchitvā vippaṭṭisāraṃ vūpasamesi. Thero pi taṃ rājuyyāne yeva vasanto satta divasāni samayaṃ uggaṇhāpesi. So uggaḥitasamayo sattame divase Asokārāme bhikkhusaṃghaṃ saṃnipāṭapetvā sānipākāraṃ parikkhipāpetvā sānipākārantare nisinno. Ekaladdhike ekaladdhike bhikkhū ekato ekato kāretvā ekam ekam bhikkhusamūhaṃ pakkosāpetvā pucchi. Kiṃ vādi sammāsambuddho 'ti. Tato Sassatavādino Sassatavādīti āhaṃsu. Ekaccasassatikā<sup>3</sup> Attānantikā<sup>4</sup> Amarāvikkhepikā Adhiccasamuppannikā Saññivādā Asaññivādā<sup>5</sup> Nevasaññināsaññivādā Ucchedavādā Diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādā Diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādīti āhaṃsu. Rājā paṭhamam eva samayassa uggaḥitattā na yime bhikkhū aññatitthiyā ime 'ti ñatvā tesam setakāni vatthāni datvā uppabbājesi. Te sabbe pi satthi saḥassā ahesuṃ. Ath' aññe<sup>6</sup> bhikkhū pakkosāpetvā pucchi. Kiṃ vādi bhante sammāsambuddho 'ti. Vibhajjavādi mahārājā 'ti. Evaṃ vutte rājā therāṃ pucchi Vibhajjavādi sammāsambuddho bhante 'ti. Āma mahārājā 'ti. Tato rājā suddhaṃ bhante dāni sāsanaṃ karotu bhikkhusaṃgho uposathan 'ti. Ārakhaṃ datvā nagaraṃ pāvisi. Samaggo saṃgho saṃnipatitvā uposatham akāsi. Tasmim saṃnipāte satthi bhikkhusatasahassāni ahesuṃ. Tasmim samāgame Moggaliputtatissatthero yāni ca tadā uppannāni vatthūni yāni

<sup>1</sup> C. vāmanto.      <sup>2</sup> B.—C. °ritañ ca.      <sup>3</sup> C. ekacce°.

<sup>4</sup> B. antā°.

<sup>5</sup> C. omits.

<sup>6</sup> C. omits.

ca āyatim uppajjissanti sabbesam pi tesam patibāhanattham satthārā dinnanayavaseneva tathāgatena ṭhapitamātikam vibhajanto sakavāde pañca suttasatāni paravāde pañcā 'ti suttasahassam āharitvā idam parappavādamaathanam āyatilakkhaṇam<sup>1</sup> Kathāvattihuppakaraṇam abhasi. Tato satasahassasamghesu<sup>2</sup> uccinitvā 'va tipīṭakapariyattidharānam pabbinnapaṭisambhidānam bhikkhūnam sahasam<sup>3</sup> ekaṃ gahetvā yathā Mahākassapattthero<sup>4</sup> dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyimsu. Evam evam saṃgāyanto sāsanaṃ visodhetvā tatiyaṃgītīm akāsi. Tattha Abhidhammam saṃgāyanto imam yathā bhāsitaṃ pakaraṇam saṃgahaṃ āropesi. Tena vuttam.

Yam puggalakathādīnam kathānam vatthubhāvato  
Kathāvattihuppakaraṇam saṃkhepena adesayi.  
Mātikāthapanena 'va<sup>5</sup> ṭhapitassa surālaye  
tassa Moggaliputtene vibhattassa mahitāle.  
Idāni yasmā sampatto atthasaṃvaṇṇanākkamo  
tasmā tam vaṇṇayissāmi tam suṇātha samāhitā 'ti.

Tattha puggalo upalabbhati saccikaṭṭha paramatṭhenā 'ti ayam pucchā. Āmantā 'ti ayam paṭijānanā. Kassa panāyam pucchā kassa pana paṭijānanā 'ti. Asukassā 'ti na vattabbā. Bhagavatā hi imasmim pakaraṇe nānappakārānam laddhīnam visodhanattham tantivasena mātikā ṭhapitā. Sā therena satthārā dinnanaye ṭhatvā tantivaseneva vibhattā. Na hi theroyattakā<sup>6</sup> ettha vādamaggā dassitā tattakehi<sup>7</sup> vādīhi saddhim vārena<sup>8</sup> viggāhikakatham kathesi. Evam sante pi pana tāsam kathānam atthassa sukhāvadharānattham sakavādipucchā paravādipucchā sakavādipaṭiññā paravādipaṭiññā 'ti evam vibhāgam dassetvā atthavaṇṇanam karissāma.

Puggalo upalabbhati saccikaṭṭha paramatṭhenā 'ti ayam sakavādipucchā. Tāya ye atthi puggalo 'ti evamladdhikā puggalavādino te evam pucchitabbā 'ti

<sup>1</sup> C. °tim.      <sup>2</sup> B. satthisata° and adds: bhikkhusu.

<sup>3</sup> C. satasa°.      <sup>4</sup> B. adds: Yasattthero ca.      <sup>5</sup> B. °nen' eva.

<sup>6</sup> C. yattha°.

<sup>7</sup> C. °ke.

<sup>8</sup> C.—B. vādena.

dipeti. Ke pana puggalavādino 'ti. Sāsane Vajjiputtakā<sup>1</sup> c'eva Sammitiyā ca bahiddhā ca bahū aññatitthiyā. Tattha puggalo attā satto jīvo. Upalabbhatīti paññāya u agantvā labbhati. Nāyatīti attho.

Saccikaṭṭhaparamatṭhenā 'ti ettha saccikaṭṭho 'ti māyāmarici-ādayo viya abhūtākārena agahetabbo bhūtattho. Paramatṭho 'ti anussavādivasena agahetabbo. Uttamatṭho. Ubhayenāpi yo parato puggalo upalabbhati saccikaṭṭhaparamatṭhena rūpañ ca upalabbhatīti ādinā khandhāyatanadhātu-indriyavasena sattapaññāsavidho dhammappabhedo dassito. Yathā so bhūtena sabhāvaṭṭhena upalabbhati<sup>2</sup> kim<sup>3</sup> evaṃ tava puggalo upalabbhatīti pucchati. Paravādī āmantā 'ti paṭijānāti. Paṭijānanam hi katthaci āma bhante 'ti āgacchati. Katthaci āmā 'ti paṭijānantīti āgacchati. Idha pana āmantā 'ti āgataṃ.<sup>4</sup> Tatrāyaṃ adhippāyo. So hi yaṃ taṃ parato vuttaṃ bhagavatā atthi puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno 'ti suttaṃ ābhaṭaṃ<sup>5</sup> taṃ gahetvā yasmā pana bhagavā saccavādī na viśaṃvādanapurekkhāro vācaṃ bhāsati. Nāpi anussavādivasena dhammaṃ deseti. Sadevakam pana lokam sayam abhiññāya<sup>6</sup> sacchikatvā paṭivedeti<sup>7</sup> tasmā yo<sup>8</sup> tena vutto<sup>9</sup> atthi puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno 'ti so saccikaṭṭhaparamatṭhen'eva atthīti laddhim gahetvā āmantā 'ti paṭijānāti. Ath' assa tādisassa lesavacanassa chalavādissa okāsaṃ adadamāno sakavādī yo<sup>10</sup> saccikaṭṭho 'ti ādim āha. Tatrāyaṃ adhippāyo yv āyaṃ parato sappaccayo appaccayo saṃkhato asaṃkhato<sup>11</sup> sassato asassato sanimitto animitto 'ti evaṃ paridipito rūpādisattapaññāsavidho dhammappabhedo āgato. Na sammutisaccavasena nāpi anussavādivasena gahetabbo. Attano pana bhūtatāya<sup>12</sup> evaṃ saccikaṭṭho attano<sup>13</sup> paccakkhatāya ca paramatṭho. Taṃ saṃdbhāya. Yo saccikaṭṭho paramatṭho. Tato so<sup>14</sup> puggalo upalabbhati.

<sup>1</sup> MSS. ottikā. <sup>2</sup> B. °tīti. <sup>3</sup> B. omits. <sup>4</sup> C. āyatam.

<sup>5</sup> B. āga°. <sup>6</sup> B. °ññā. <sup>7</sup> B. pavedeti. <sup>8</sup> B.—C. so.

<sup>9</sup> B.—C. °tte. <sup>10</sup> C. omits. <sup>11</sup> C. omits. <sup>12</sup> C. bhūtāya.

<sup>13</sup> B. attā°.

<sup>14</sup> C. yo.

Saccikaṭṭhaparamatṭhenā 'ti. Tato 'ti kārāṇavacanam etam. Tasmā tena saccikaṭṭhaparamatṭhenā so puggalo upalabbhatiti ayam ettha attho. Idam vuttam hoti. Ruppanādibhedena<sup>1</sup> vā sappaccayādibhedena vā ākārena yo saccikaṭṭhaparamatṭho upalabbhatiti. Kin te puggalo pi tenākārena upalabbhatiti. Na h' evaṃ vattabbe 'ti avajānā<sup>2</sup> paravādisa. So hi tathārūpaṃ puggalaṃ anicchanto avajānāti. Tatrāyaṃ padacchedo. Na hi evaṃ vattabbe na hi evaṃ 'ti pi vaṭṭati. Dvinnam pi evaṃ na vattabbo 'ti attho.

Ājānāhi niggahaṇ 'ti sakavādivacanam. Yasmā te purimāya vattabbapaṭiñṇāya pacchimā na vattabbapaṭiñṇā pacchimāya ca purimā<sup>3</sup> na saṃdhīyati tasmā niggahaṃ patto taṃ niggahaṃ dosam aparādham sampaticchāhiti attho. Evaṃ niggahaṃ ājānāpetvā<sup>4</sup> idāni taṃ ṭhapanāya c' eva anulomato<sup>5</sup> paṭilomato pāpanāropanānaṃ ca vasena pākataṃ karonto hañci puggalo 'ti ādim āha. Tattha hañci puggalo 'ti yadi puggalo upalabbhati sace puggalo upalabbhati saccikaṭṭhaparamatṭhenā 'ti attho. Ayam tāva paravā dipakkhassa ṭhapanato niggahapāpanāropanānaṃ lakkhaṇabhūtā anulomaṭṭhapanā nāma. Tena vata re 'ti ādi anulomapakkhe niggahassa pāpitattā anulomapāpanā nāma. Tattha tenā 'ti kārāṇavacanam vata 'ti okappanavacanam re 'ti āmantanavacanam. Idam vuttam hoti tena vata re vattabbam<sup>6</sup> vata hambho bhadramukha tena kārāṇena vattabbo yevā 'ti attho. Yam tattha vadesi ti ādi anulomapakkhe niggahassa āropitattā anulomāropanā nāma. Yaṇ c' assa pariyosāne micchā 'ti padan tassa purato idan te 'ti āharitabbam. Idan te micchā 'ti ayam h' ettha attho. Parato va<sup>7</sup> pāliyam pi<sup>8</sup> āgatam eva. No ce pana vattabbe 'ti ādi na h' evaṃ vattabbe 'ti paṭikkhittapakkhassa ṭhāpitattā paṭilomato niggahapāpanāropanānaṃ lakkhaṇabhūtā paṭilomaṭṭhapanā nāma. No ca<sup>9</sup> vata re 'ti ādi paṭilomapakkhe niggahassa pāpitattā paṭilomapāpanā

<sup>1</sup> B. ruppanādi°.<sup>2</sup> C. apa°.<sup>3</sup> C. °māya.<sup>4</sup> C. ajā°.<sup>5</sup> B. anulomapaṭi°.<sup>6</sup> B. °bbe.<sup>7</sup> B. ca.<sup>8</sup> B. etam.<sup>9</sup> C. omits.

nāma. Puna yaṃ tattha vadesīti ādi paṭilomapakke niggahassa āropitattā paṭilomaropanā nāma. Idhāpi pari-yosāne micchā 'ti padassa purato idaṇte 'ti āharitabbam eva. Parato pi evarūpesu thānesu es' eva naṃ. Tatrāyaṃ ādito paṭṭhāya saṃkhepattho.

Yadi puggalo upalabbhati saccikatṭhaparamatṭhena tena vata tato<sup>1</sup> so upalabbhatiti vattabbo. Yaṃ pana tattha vadesi<sup>2</sup> vattabbo kho purimapañhe saccikatṭhaparamatṭhena upalabbhatiti no ca vattabbo. Dutiyapañhe tato so puggalo upalabbhatiti. Idam te micchā 'ti evaṃ<sup>3</sup> tāva anulomato ṭhapanā pāpanāropanā honti. Atha na vattabbo dutiyapañhe tato so upalabbhatiti. Purimapañhe pi na vattabbo va. Yaṃ pana tattha vadesi vattabbe<sup>4</sup> kho purimapañhe saccikatṭhaparamatṭhena upalabbhatiti no ca vattabbo. Dutiyapañhe tato so puggalo upalabbhatiti. Idam te micchā 'ti evaṃ paṭilomato ṭhapanā pāpanāropanā honti. Evam etaṃ niggahassa ca anulomapaṭilomato catunnam pāpanāropanānaṃ ca vuttattā upalabbhatiti ādikam anulomapañcakam nāma. Ettha ca kiñcāpi anulomato pāpanāropanā hi eko. Paṭilomato pāpanāropanā hi eko 'ti dve niggahā katā. Ājānāhi niggahan 'ti etass'eva pan' ettha. Puggalo upalabbhatiti paṭhamam vādam nissāya paṭhamassa niggahassa dvih' ākārehi āropitattā eko vāyam niggaho 'ti paṭhamo niggaho.

Idāni paccanikanayo hoti. Tattha pucchā paravādisa. So hi atthi puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno 'ti gahitattā n' upalabbhatiti asaṃpaṭicchanto evaṃ pucchati. Sakavādi yathā rūpādidhammā upalabbhanti evaṃ anupalabbhani-yato āmanā 'ti paṭijānāti. Puna itaro attano adhippetam saccikatṭham yeva saṃdhāya yo saccikatṭho 'ti ādim āha. Sammutisaccaparamatṭhasaccāni vā ekato katvā pi evam āha. Sakavādi puggalo 'ti upādā paññattisaṃbhāvato pi dvinnam saccānam ekato katvā pucchitattā pi na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhipati. Idāni kiñcāpi tena paṭhamam paramatṭhasaccavasena nopalabbhaniyatā<sup>5</sup> saṃpaṭicchitā.<sup>6</sup> Pacchā sam-

<sup>1</sup> C. bho.<sup>2</sup> C. vedayi.<sup>3</sup> C. idam.<sup>4</sup> B. °bbo.<sup>5</sup> C. °natā.<sup>6</sup> C. °natā.



mutisaccavasena vā missakavasena<sup>1</sup> vā paṭikkhittā. Paravādi pana n' ūpalabbhatīti vacanasāmaññattā<sup>2</sup> chalavādaṃ<sup>3</sup> nissāya. Yaṃ tayā paṭhamam paṭiññātam<sup>4</sup> pacchā paṭikkhittan 'ti bhaṇḍanassa paṭibhaṇḍanam viya attano katassa niggahakammassa paṭikammam karonto ājānāhi paṭikammam n' ti āha. Idāni yathāssa anulomapaṇcake sakavādinā vādatṭhapanam katvā anulomapaṭilomato pāpanāropanā hi niggaho pākato kato evam paṭikammam pākataṃ karonto hañci puggalo 'ti ādim āha. Tam hetthāvuttanayen' eva atthato veditabbaṃ. Yasmā pan' ettha ṭhapanā nāma paravādi pakkhassa<sup>5</sup> ayam tava doso 'ti dassetum ṭhapanamattam eva hoti. Na niggahassa vā paṭikammassa vā pākatabhāvakaraṇam. Pāpanāropanā hi pan' assa pākata-karaṇam hoti.<sup>6</sup> Tasmā idam anulomapaṭilomato pāpanāropanānam vasena catūh' ākārehi paṭikammassa katattā paṭikammacatukkam nāmā 'ti ekam<sup>7</sup> catukkam veditabbaṃ.

Evam paṭikammam katvā idāni yv āyam<sup>8</sup> anulomapaṇcake sakavādinā niggaho kato tassa<sup>9</sup> tam eva<sup>10</sup> chalavādaṃ nissāya dukkaṭabhāvaṃ dassento tvañ ce pana maññasīti ādim āha.

Tattha tvañ ce pana maññasīti yadi tvaṃ maññasi. Vattabbe<sup>11</sup> kho<sup>12</sup> 'ti idam paccanike āmantā 'ti paṭiññam samdhāya vuttam. No ca vattabbe 'ti idam pana na h' evā 'ti avajānanam samdhāya vuttam. Tena tava tatthā 'ti tena kāraṇena tvaṃ yeva tasmim n' ūpalabbhatīti pakkhe. H' eva m paṭijāna n<sup>13</sup> 'ti āmantā 'ti evam paṭijānanto. H' evam niggahetabbo<sup>14</sup> 'ti. Puna na h' evā 'ti avajānanto evam niggahetabbo. Atha na m<sup>15</sup> niggahāhāma 'ti ath' evam<sup>16</sup> niggahārahan tam niggahāma. Suniggaho<sup>17</sup> 'sīti sakena matena niggahitattā suniggahito ca bhavasi.<sup>18</sup> Evam assa niggahetabbabhāvaṃ dassetvā idāni tam niggahanto<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. vomī°. <sup>2</sup> B. ottam. <sup>3</sup> C. °dī. <sup>4</sup> B.—C. paññātam.

<sup>5</sup> B. adds: dhapanato. <sup>6</sup> C. °ṇato 'ti. <sup>7</sup> C. evam.

<sup>8</sup> C. yāvassa. <sup>9</sup> C. rūpassa. <sup>10</sup> B. adds: ca.

<sup>11</sup> C. °bbo. <sup>12</sup> C. omits. <sup>13</sup> C. °jānatan. <sup>14</sup> B. °bbe.

<sup>15</sup> B. tam.—C. niggayhā°. <sup>16</sup> C. adds: niggayhā.

<sup>17</sup> B. °hito ca hosīti. <sup>18</sup> C. °ti. <sup>19</sup> B. °ṇhanto.

hañcīti ādimāha. Tattha ṭhapanā pāpanāropanā heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva veditabbā. Pariyosāne pana <sup>1</sup> idan te micchā 'ti idam tava vacanam micchā hotiti attho. Idam chalavādena catūhi ākārehi niggahassa katattā niggahacatukkam <sup>2</sup> nāma. Evam niggaham katvā idāni yadi ayam mayā tava matena kato <sup>3</sup> niggaho dunniggaho yo pi mama tayā heṭṭhā anulomapañcake kato niggaho so pi dunniggaho 'ti dassento esa <sup>4</sup> ce dunniggahite 'ti ādimāha. Tattha esa <sup>4</sup> ce dunniggahite 'ti eso ce tava vādo mayā dunniggahito. Atha vā eso ce tava mayā kato niggaho dunniggaho. Evam evam tattha <sup>5</sup> dakkhā 'ti tattha <sup>5</sup> pi tayā mama heṭṭhā kate niggāhe evam evam passa. Idāni yvāyam <sup>6</sup> heṭṭhā sakavādinā niggaho kato tam vattabbekho 'ti ādi vacanena dassetvā puna tam niggaham aniggahabhāvam upanento no ca mayam tayā 'ti ādimāha. Tattha no ca mayam tayā tattha h' etāya paṭiññāyā 'ti ādisu ayam attho. Yasmā so tayā mama kato niggaho dunniggaho <sup>7</sup> tasmā mayam tayā tattha anulomapañcake āmantā 'ti <sup>8</sup> etāya paṭiññāya evam paṭijānantā puna na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhepe kate pi ājānāhi niggahan 'ti evam na niggahetabbā yeva. Evam aniggahetabbam pi mam nigganḥāsī. Idisena pana niggahena dunniggahitā mayam homa. Idāni yam niggaham samdhāya dunniggahitā ca <sup>9</sup> homā 'ti avoca tam <sup>10</sup> dassetum hañci puggalo —pe— idan te micchā 'ti āha. Evam idam anulomapaṭilomato catūhi pāpanāropanāhi niggahassa upanitattā upanayanacatukkam nāma hoti. Idāni na h' evam niggahetabbe 'ti ādikam niggamanacatukkam <sup>11</sup> nāma hoti. Tattha na h' evam niggahetabbe 'ti yathāham tayā niggahito na hi evam niggahetabbo. Etassa hi niggahassa dunniggahabhāvo mayā sādhitō. Tena hīti tena kāraṇena yasmā esa niggaho dunniggaho tasmā yam man nigganḥāsī. Hañci puggalo —pe— idan te micchā 'ti idam <sup>12</sup> nigganḥanam tava micchā 'ti attho. Tena hī <sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C. omits.      <sup>2</sup> C. niggayha°.      <sup>3</sup> C. tato.      <sup>4</sup> B. ese.

<sup>5</sup> B.—C. tatra.      <sup>6</sup> C. sv āssa.      <sup>7</sup> C. omits.

<sup>8</sup> C. pi.      <sup>9</sup> C. adds: yam.      <sup>10</sup> C. nam.      <sup>11</sup> B. niga°.

<sup>12</sup> C. adds: te.

<sup>13</sup> B. adds: ye kate.

niggahe 'ti yena kāraṇena idaṃ micchā tena kāraṇena  
yo tayā niggaho kato so dukkato. Yaṃ mayā paṭikammaṃ  
kataṃ tad eva sukatam. Yā pi esā paṭikammacatukkādi-  
vasena kathāmaggasampāṭipādanā katā sā pi sukatā 'ti.  
Evam evaṃ puggalo upalabbhatiti ādikassa anulomapañ-  
cakassa n' upalabbhatiti ādikānaṃ paṭikammaniggaho-  
panayanāniggamanacatukkānaṃ ca vasena anulomapac-  
canikapāñcakam nāma nidditṭhan 'ti veditabbaṃ. Evaṃ  
tāva<sup>1</sup> sakavādino pubbapakke sati paravādino vacana-  
sāmaññamattena ca chalena jayo hoti. Idāni yathā para-  
vādino pubbapakke sati<sup>2</sup> sakavādino dhammen' eva tathena  
bhūtena jayo hoti. Tathā vāduppattim dassetuṃ puggalo  
n' upalabbhatiti paccanikānulomapañcakam āradḍham.  
Tattha paccanike pucchā paravādisa rūpādibhedena<sup>3</sup>  
saccikatṭhaparamattham saṃdhāya paṭiññā sakavādisa  
suddhasammutisaccam vā<sup>4</sup> paramatṭhamissakam vā sam-  
mutisaccam saṃdhāya so<sup>5</sup> saccikatṭho 'ti puna anuyogo  
paravādisa sammutivasena n' upalabbhatiti na vatta-  
bbattā. Missakavasena anuyogassa saṃkiṇṇāttā na h' evā  
'ti paṭikkhepo sakavādisa paṭiññā taṃ paṭikkhipatiti  
vacanasāmaññamattena ājānāhi niggahan 'ti ādi vacanaṃ  
paravādisa. Evaṃ ayaṃ puggalo n' upalabbhatiti dutiya-  
vādaṃ nissāya dutiyo niggaho hoti veditabbo. Evaṃ  
tena chalena niggahe āropite idāni tass' eva paṭiññāya  
dhammena samena attavāde jayaṃ dassetuṃ anulomanaye  
pucchā sakavādisa attano laddhiṃ nissāya paṭiññam<sup>6</sup>  
paravādisa laddhiyā<sup>7</sup> okāsaṃ adatvā paramatṭhavasena  
puna anuyogo sakavādisa paramatṭhavasena pugga-  
lassa abbhāvato paṭikkhepo paravādisa. Tato paraṃ  
dhammena samena attano jayaṃ dassanattam ājānāhi  
paṭikammaṃ 'ti ādikam<sup>8</sup> sabbaṃ sakavādivacanam eva  
hoti. Tattha sabbesaṃ paṭikammaniggaho pana yaṃ  
niggamanacatukkānaṃ hetṭhāvuttanayen' eva attho vedit-  
tabbo. Evaṃ idaṃ puggalo n' upalabbhatiti ādikassa

<sup>1</sup> B. ettā vatā.<sup>2</sup> C. omits.<sup>3</sup> B. °dam.<sup>4</sup> B. omits.<sup>5</sup> B. yo.<sup>6</sup> B. °ññā.<sup>7</sup> B. °niyā.<sup>8</sup> B. ādi.

paccanīkapañcakassa upalabbhatīti ādinam paṭikamma-niggaho yaṇ niggamanacatukkānaṇ ca vasena paccanīkā-nulomapañcakam nāma niddiṭṭham hoti. Evam etāni paṭhamasaccikaṭṭhe dve pañcakāni niddiṭṭhāni. Tattha purime pañcake paravādissa sakavādinā kato niggaho suniggaho. Sakavādissa pana paravādinā chalavādam nissāya paṭikammam katvā attano sādrito jayo dujjayo. Dutiyapañcake sakavādissa paravādinā kato niggaho dun-niggaho.<sup>1</sup> Paravādissa pana sakavādinā dhammavādam nissāya paṭikammam katvā attano sādrito jayo sujayo 'ti.

PAṬHAMASACCIKAṬṬHO

NIṬṬHITO.<sup>2</sup>

Tatth' evaṃ vuccati

Niggaho paravādissa suddho<sup>3</sup> paṭhamapañcake asuddho pana tass' eva paṭikammajayo taṇim. Niggaho sakavādissa asuddho dutiyapañcake visuddho pana tass' eva paṭikammajayo taṇim. Tasmā dvīsu pi ṭhānesu jayo va sakavādinō dhammena hi jayo nāma adhammena kuto jayo. Saccikaṭṭhe yathā c'ettha pañcakadvayamaṇḍite dhammādhammavaseṇ 'eva vutto jayaparājayo. Ito paresu sabbesu saccikaṭṭhesu paṇḍito evam eva vibhāveyya ubho jayaparājayā<sup>4</sup> 'ti.

Evam suddhisaccikaṭṭham vitthāretvā idāni tam eva aparehi okāsādihi nayehi vitthāretum puna puggalo upalabbhatīti ādi āradham. Tattha pucchā sakavādissa. Paṭiññā paravādissa. Puna sabbatthā 'ti sariraṃ saṃdhāya anuyogo sakavādissa. Rūpasmiṃ attānaṃ samanupassanadosaṃ ca aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sariraṇ 'ti āpajjanadosaṇ ca disvā paṭikkhepo paravādissa. Sesam ettha anulomapaccanīkapañcake heṭṭhāvuttanayen'

<sup>1</sup> C. adds: na; B. omits.

<sup>2</sup> B. omits.

<sup>3</sup> C. visuddho.

<sup>4</sup> B. °ye.

eva veditabbam. Pātho pana saṃkhitto. Tattha yasmā sarīraṃ saṃdhāya sabbattha n' ūpalabbhatiti vutte. Sarīrato bahi pi<sup>1</sup> upalabbhatiti āpajjati. Tasmā paccanike paṭikkhepo sakavādissa. Paṭhamam anujānitvā pacchā avajānāhīti chala vādavasena paṭikammaṃ paravādissa. Sesam pākāṭikam<sup>2</sup> eva. Dutiye<sup>3</sup> naye sabbadā 'ti purimapacchimajātikālaṃ ca dharamānaparinibbutakālaṃ ca saṃdhāya anuyogo sakavādissa. Sv eva<sup>4</sup> khattiyo so<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇo 'ti ādinam āpattidosāṃ ca dharamānaparinibbutānam visesā bhāvadosāṃ ca disvā paṭikkhepo paravādissa. Sesam paṭhamanayena<sup>6</sup> vuttasādisam eva.

Tatiyanaye khaṇḍhesū 'ti khaṇḍhāyatanādinī saṃdhāya anuyogo sakavādissa rūpasmiṃ attā cakkhusmiṃ attā 'ti ādidosa bhayena paṭikkhepo paravādissa. Sesam tādīsam evā 'ti.

Evam imāni tiṇi mukhāni anulomapaccanikapañcake anulomamattavasen' eva tāva paṭipāṭiyā bhājetvā puna<sup>7</sup> paccanikānulomapañcake paccanikamattavasen' eva bhājetum puggalo n' ūpalabbhatiti ādi āraddham. Tattha anulomapañcakassa pāliṃ saṃkhipitvā āgate paccanike vuttanayen' eva paccanikassa ca pāliṃ saṃkhipitvā āgate anulome vuttanayen' eva attho veditabbo.

Ettāvataṃ suḍḍhikassa c'eva imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ 'ti catunnam saccikaṭṭhānam ekasmim<sup>8</sup> saccikaṭṭhe anulomapaccanikassa paccanikānulomassa cā 'ti dvinnam dvinnam pañcakānam vasena aṭṭhamukhā<sup>9</sup> nāma vādayutti niddiṭṭhā nāma<sup>10</sup> hotīti veditabbā.<sup>11</sup> Sā ekekasmim mukhe ekekassa niggaḥassa vasena aṭṭhakaniggaho 'ti pāliyaṃ likhiyati.

Tatth' etaṃ vuccati.

Evam catubbidhe pañhe pañcapañcapabhedato<sup>12</sup> esā aṭṭhamukhā nāma vādayutti pakāsītā.

<sup>1</sup> B. omits.

<sup>2</sup> B. oṭikam.

<sup>3</sup> B. oya.

<sup>4</sup> B.—C. sesavacanam.

<sup>5</sup> C. omits.

<sup>6</sup> B. oye.

<sup>7</sup> C. paua.

<sup>8</sup> B. ekekasmim.

<sup>9</sup> B.—C. ayaṃ muṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B. omits.

<sup>11</sup> B. oḇbo.

<sup>12</sup> B. pañcakadvayabhedato.

Atth' eva niggahā tattha cattāro te sudhammika  
adhammika va cattāro sabbattha sakavādino  
jayo parājayo tv eva sabbattha paravādino' ti.

SACCIKAṬṬHAKATHĀVAṆṆANĀ  
NIṬṬHITĀ.<sup>1</sup>

Idāni rūpādihi saddhim saccikatthasamsandanam hoti.  
Tattha rūpaṃ cā<sup>2</sup> 'ti yathā rūpaṃ paramatthato upalab-  
bhatiti kin te puggalo pi tath' eva upalabbhatiti samdhāya  
pucchā sakavādissa. Atthi puggalo 'ti vacanamattam  
gahetvā paṭiññā paravādissa. Yadi te rūpaṃ viya paramat-  
thato puggalo atthi rūpato vedanādinam viya pugga-  
lassāpi aññattam āpajjatiti anyogo sakavādissa. Samaya-  
suttavirōdham disvā paṭikkhepo paravādissa. Sesam  
atthato<sup>3</sup> pakaṭam eva. Dhammato pan' ettha sattapañ-  
ñāsabhedassa saccikatthaparamatthavasena sakavāḍipak-  
khamūlake anulomapaccanike sattapaññāsa anulomapañca-  
kāni<sup>4</sup> dassitāni. Paṭikammacatukkādini samkhittāni.  
Paravāḍipakkhamūlake pi paccanikānulome sattapaññāsa  
paṭilomapañcakāni dassitāni paṭikammacatukkāni<sup>5</sup> sam-  
khittāni. Tattha vuttam bhagavatā 'ti vacanamattena  
puggalassa atthitam rūpassa saccikatthaparamatthavasena  
upalabbhanīyatam dassetvā ubhinnaṃ aññattam paṭijānā-  
panattham vuttam bhagavatā 'ti anyogo paravādissa.  
Sammutiparamatthānam ekattanānattapañhassa ṭhapani-  
yattā paṭikkhepo sakavādissa. Sesam idhāpi atthato pā-  
kaṭam eva 'ti.

SUDDHIKASAMSANDANĀ  
NIṬṬHITĀ.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. omits.      <sup>2</sup> B.—C. vā.      <sup>3</sup> C. attano.  
<sup>4</sup> C. paccanikani.      <sup>5</sup> C.—B. °kka°.      <sup>6</sup> B. omits.

Idāni rūpādih' eva saddhim opammavasena saccikatṭha-saṃsandanam hoti. Tattha rūpavedanānam upaladdhisāmaññaena aññattapucchā<sup>1</sup> 'va puggalarūpānam upaladdhisāmaññapucchā cā 'ti pucchādvayaṃ pi sakavādissa ubho pi paṭiññā paravādissa. Paravādinā anuññātena upaladdhisāmaññaena rūpavedanānam viya rūpapuggalānam aññattānuyogo sakavādissa. Patikkhepo itarassa. Sesam idhāpi atthato pākāṭam eva. Dhammato pan' ettha rūpamūlakādinam cakkānam vasena sakavāḍipakkhe visādhikāni nava niggahapañcakasatāni dassitāni. Kathaṃ khandhesu tāva rūpamūlake cakke cattāri. Tathā vedanādimūlakesu 'ti visati. Āyatanesu cakkhāyatanamūlake cakke ekādasa. Tathā sesesu 'ti dvattiṃsasatam. Dhātūsu cakkhuhātumūlake cakke sattarasa tathā sesesu 'ti chādhikāni tīni satāni. Indriyesu cakkhundriyamūlake cakke ekavisati. Tathā sesesu 'ti dvāsatṭhādhikāni cattāri satāni. Evaṃ sabbāni pi visādhikāni nava niggahapañcakasatāni honti. Paravāḍipakkhe pi rūpam upalabbhatīti anulomavasena' eva rūpavedanādinam aññattha paṭiññam karetvā puna 'tthi puggalo 'ti suttaṃ nissāya chalavasena puggalassa rūpādihi upaladdhisāmaññaṃ āropetvā aññattānuyogo<sup>2</sup> kato sesam idhāpi atthato uttānam eva. Dhammato pi sakavāḍipakkhe vuttanayen' eva visādhikāni nava paṭikkammapañcakasatāni dassitānīti.

RŪPĀDĪHI SADDHIM OPAMMAVASENA SACCIKATṬHASAṂSANDANAM  
NITṬHITAM.<sup>3</sup>

Idāni yaṃ saccikatṭhaparamatṭhena upalabbhati tena yasmā rūpādisu vā sattapaññāsāya saccikatṭhaparamatṭhesu aññatarena bhavitabbam. Rūpādinissitena vā aññātra vā rūpādihi rūpādinam vā nissayena. Tasmā iminā catukkanayena saccikatṭhasaṃsandanam āradham. Tattha rūpam puggalo 'ti anuyogo sakavādissa. Ucchedaditṭhibhayena na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhepo paravādissa. Niggahāropanam sakavādissa. Kiṃ pan' etaṃ yut-

<sup>1</sup> B.—C. añña°.<sup>2</sup> B. °ttam.<sup>3</sup> B. omits.

taṃ nanu rūpaṃ vedanā 'ti vutte pi paṭikkhipitabbaṃ eva. Āma paṭikkhipitabbaṃ. Taṃ pana rūpato vedanāya añña-sabhāva<sup>1</sup>sambhāvato na aññattābhāvato. Ayañ ca rūpādisu ekadhammato pi puggalassa aññattam na icchatī. Tasmāyuttam. Ayañ ca anuyogo rūpaṃ puggalo vedanā puggalo —pe—aññatāvindriyaṃ puggalo 'ti sakalaṃ<sup>2</sup> paramatthasaccam saṃdhāya āraddho. Sakalaṃ pana paccattalakkaṇavasena<sup>3</sup> ekato vattum na sakkā 'ti. Tantivasena anuyogalakkaṇamattam etaṃ ṭhapitaṃ. Tena viññū<sup>4</sup> atthaṃ vibhāventī. Vāda kāmena pana imaṃ lakkaṇaṃ gahetvā yathā paravādissa okāso na hoti. Tathā vattabbaṃ. Iti tantivasena anuyogalakkaṇassa ṭhapitattā pi yuttam eva. Iminā nayena sabbānuyogesu attho vedittabbo. Ayaṃ pana viseso. Rūpasmiṃ puggalo 'ti ādisu yathā ekaṃ mahābhūtaṃ nissāya tayo mahābhūtā vatthurūpaṃ nissāya viññānaṃ<sup>5</sup> rūpasmiṃ 'ti vattum vaṭṭati. Kiṃ te evaṃ rūpasmiṃ puggalo. Yathā ca<sup>6</sup> sabbhāvanibbhogato<sup>7</sup> vedanādayo sabbadhammā āruppe vā pana cattāro khandhā nibbānaṃ eva<sup>8</sup> aññatra rūpā 'ti vattum vaṭṭati kin te evaṃ puggalo. Yathā ca cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ nissayavasena vedanāya rūpaṃ —pe—<sup>9</sup> viññāna smiṃ rūpan 'ti vattum vaṭṭati kin te evaṃ puggalo 'ti. Sabbānuyogesu pana ucchedaditṭhibhayena c' eva samayavirodhena ca paṭikkhepo paravādissa. Sesam ettha atthato pākatam eva. Dhammato pan' ettha sattapaññāsāya saccikaṭṭhesu ekeka smiṃ cattāri cattāri katvā niggahavasena aṭṭhaviśādhikāni dve pañcakasatāni dassitāni. Paravā dipakkhe pi paṭikamma vasena tattakān' eva. Yā pan' ettha atthi p u g g a l o 'ti vutte sakavādissa paṭiññā. Sā sutte<sup>10</sup> āgatenā sammutivasena y o r ū p a m p u g g a l o 'ti ādisu paṭikkhepo so sakkāyaditṭhipañhassa ṭhapaniyattā paravādissa paṭikammaṃ chalavasena' evā 'ti.

CATUKKANAYASAM SANDANAM NIṬṬHITAM.<sup>11</sup>

NIṬṬHITĀ CA SAM SANDANAKATHĀ.

<sup>1</sup> B. omits.      <sup>2</sup> C. °le.      <sup>3</sup> C. paccattha°.      <sup>4</sup> C. omits.

<sup>5</sup> C. sa°.      <sup>6</sup> B. va.      <sup>7</sup> B. nibbo°.      <sup>8</sup> B. adds: vā.

<sup>9</sup> C. omits.      <sup>10</sup> B.—C. yutte.      <sup>11</sup> B. omits.



Idāni lakkhaṇayutti nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā t̐hapetvā nibbānaṃ seso saccikaṭṭhaparamat̐tho paccayapaṭibaddha-tāya sapaccayo paccayehi samāgama katattā saṃkhato. Uppajjitvā nirujjhanato sadā abhāvato ca asassato ca.<sup>1</sup> Uppattikāraṇasaṃkhatassa nimittassa atthitāya sanimitto. Nibbānaṃ vuttappakārābhāvato appaccayaṃ asaṃkhatam sassatam animittan 'ti idaṃ saccikaṭṭhassa lakkhaṇam. Tasmā yadi puggalo pi saccikaṭṭhaparamat̐tho va tassāpi iminā lakkhaṇena bhavitabban 'ti saṃdhāya puggalo sap-paccayo 'ti ādayo attha pi anuyogā sakavādissa paṭikkhepo paravādissa. Ājānāhi niggahaṇ 'ti ādi pan' ettha saṃkhittam. Evam etāni sakavāḍipakkhe anulomapaccanike anulomamattavasen' eva at̐tha pañcakāni veditabbāni. Para-vāḍipakkhe pi paccanikānulome paccanikamattavasen' eva<sup>2</sup> at̐th' eva. Tattha yasmā paravāḍinā suttavasena sammutisaccaṃ dassitam.<sup>3</sup> Sammutiyā ca sappaccayāḍibhāvo n'atthi. Tasmā yātāvato ca paṭikkhepo sakavādissa. Chalavasena pana vattabbaṃ ājānāhi paṭikammaṇ 'ti ādi sabbam idhāpi saṃkhittam evā 'ti.

## LAKKHAṆAYUTTİKATHĀ

NĪṬṬHITĀ.<sup>4</sup>

Idāni vacanasodhanaṃ hoti. Tattha yad etaṃ puggalo upalabbhatiti vacanat̐tham sodhetum puggalo upalabbhatipalabbati<sup>5</sup> puggalo 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Tassat̐tho yad etaṃ puggalo upalabbhatiti padadvayaṃ ekaṭṭham<sup>6</sup> vā bhavēyya nānat̐tham<sup>6</sup> vā. Yadi tāva nānat̐tham<sup>6</sup> yathā aññaṃ rūpaṃ añña vedanā evaṃ añño<sup>7</sup> puggalo añño

<sup>1</sup> B. omits.<sup>2</sup> C. omits.<sup>3</sup> B. sādhitam.<sup>4</sup> B. omits.<sup>5</sup> C. omits.<sup>6</sup> B. ot̐tham.<sup>7</sup> C. aññesu.

upalabbhatiti āpajjati. Ath' ekatṭham yathā yaṃ cittaṃ tam mano evaṃ sv eva puggalo so <sup>1</sup> upalabbhatiti āpajjati. Tena taṃ vadāmi. Yadi te yo <sup>2</sup> puggalo so upalabbhati. Evaṃ sante yo yo upalabbhati so so puggalo 'ti āpajjati. Sampaticchasi etan 'ti. Tato puggalavādi yasmā puggalassa upalabbhatam <sup>3</sup> icchati na <sup>4</sup> upalabbhamānānaṃ pi rūpādinaṃ puggalabhāvaṃ. Tasmā puggalo upalabbhati upalabbhati kehici puggalo kehici na puggalo 'ti ādim <sup>5</sup> āha. Tass' attho. Mama puggalo atthi puggalo 'ti satthuvacanato upalabbhati. Yo pana upalabbhati. Na so sabbo puggalo. Atha kho ke hi ci puggalo ke hi ci na puggalo 'ti. Tattha kokāratthe kekāro <sup>6</sup> hikāro ca nipātamatto. Koci puggalo koci na puggalo 'ti ayaṃ pan' ettha attho. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti. Puggalo pi hi rūpādīsu pi yo <sup>7</sup> koci dhammo upalabbhati yeva. Tattha <sup>8</sup> puggalo 'va puggalo rūpādīsu pana <sup>9</sup> koci pi na puggalo 'ti. Tato naṃ sakavādi āha. Puggalo kehici upalabbhati kehici na upalabbhatiti. Tassatho puggalo upalabbhatiti padadvayassa atthato ekatte <sup>10</sup> yadi upalabbhatiti anuññāto dhammo puggalato anañño pi koci puggalo koci na puggalo. Puggalo pi te koci upalabbhati koci na upalabbhatiti āpajjati kiṃ sampaticchasi etan 'ti. So puggalassa anupaladdhiṃ aniechanto na h' evā 'ti patikhipati. Ito paraṃ ājānāhi niggahan 'ti ādi sabbam saṃkhittaṃ. Vitthārato pana veditabbam. Puggalo saccikatṭho 'ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Sabbāni h' etāni upalabbhativēvacanān' eva. Api ca yasmā puggalo upalabbhati saccikatṭhaparamāṭṭhenā 'ti ayaṃ puggalavādino patiññā. Tasmā 'ssa yath' eva <sup>11</sup> puggalo upalabbhatiti laddhi. Evaṃ evaṃ puggalo saccikatṭho 'ti pi āpajjati. Yā pana 'ssa puggalo atthiti laddhi tassāvijjamāno 'ti <sup>12</sup> saṃvijjamāno <sup>13</sup> 'ti vevacanam eva. Tasmā sabbāni p' etāni vacanāni sodhitāni. Tattha yaṃ avasāne puggalo atthi atthi na sabbo puggalo 'ti ādi vuttaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ adhippāyo. Yaṃ h'

<sup>1</sup> B.—C. omits.<sup>2</sup> C. omits.<sup>3</sup> C. °naṃ.<sup>4</sup> C. omits.<sup>5</sup> C. omits.<sup>6</sup> C. ko°.<sup>7</sup> C. so.<sup>8</sup> B.—C. natthi.<sup>9</sup> C. na.<sup>10</sup> C. °nte.<sup>11</sup> B. yathā.<sup>12</sup> B. om.<sup>13</sup> C. °nam.

etaṃ paravādin<sup>1</sup> puggalo atthi atthi kehici puggalo kehici na puggalo 'ti vuttam<sup>2</sup> taṃ yasmā atthato puggalo atthi atthi na sabbo puggalo 'ti ettakaṃ hoti. Tasmā taṃ<sup>3</sup> saka-vādi sampaticchāpetvā idāni naṃ evaṃ anuyuñjati tayā hi atthi puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno 'ti vacanamattaṃ nis-sāya puggalo atthiti laddhi gahitā. Yathā ca bhagavatā etaṃ vuttam<sup>3</sup> yathā suññato lokaṃ avekkhassu mogharāja sadā sato 'ti ādinā nayena natthiti pi<sup>4</sup> vuttam. Tasmā yath' eva te puggalo atthi atthi na sabbo puggalo 'ti laddhi tathā puggalo natthi natthi sabbo puggalo 'ti pi āpajjati. Kiṃ etaṃ sampaticchasi. Atha naṃ asampaticchanto na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhipati sesam ettha niggahādividhānaṃ vuttanayen' eva veditabban 'ti.

## VACANASODHANAM

## NITTHITAM.

Idāni paññattānuyogo nāma hoti. Rūpadhātuyā hi puggalavādi rūpiṃ puggalaṃ paññāpeti tathā arūpadhātuyā arūpiṃ. Tassa taṃ laddhiṃ bhinditum sabbā pi pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā ca paṭikkhepo ca itarassa. So hi rūpīti vutte rūpakāyasambhāvato ca tathā rūpāya ca taṃ paññattiyā atthitāya paṭijānāti. Kāmīti vutte vītārāga-sambhāvato ca tathā rūpāya ca paññattiyā natthitāya ca paṭikkhipati. Arūpīti vutte pi arūpakkhanda-sambhāvato c'eva tathā rūpāya ca paññattiyā atthitāya ca paṭijānāti. Dvīsu pi nāyesu satto 'ti puggalassa vevacana-vasena vuttam. Idāni yasmā so kāye kāyānupassīti āgatatthāne añño kāyo añño puggalo 'ti icchatī. Tasmā taṃ laddhiṃ bhinditum kāyo 'ti vā sarīran 'ti vā 'ti ādi sakavādipucchā hoti. Tattha kāyaṃ appiyaṃ karitvā 'ti kāyaṃ appetabbam alliyāpetabbam ekibbāvaṃ upanetabbam avibhajitabbam katvā pucchāmīti attho. E se se<sup>5</sup> 'ti eso<sup>5</sup> so<sup>5</sup> yevā<sup>5</sup> 'ti. E se so<sup>6</sup> 'ti pi pāṭho. Eso

<sup>1</sup> B. onā.<sup>2</sup> B. nam.<sup>3</sup> C. evaṃ suttam.<sup>4</sup> C. vimuttam.<sup>5</sup> B.—C. omits.<sup>6</sup> B. ese ese.

so<sup>1</sup> yevā 'ti attho. Ekaṭṭhe 'ti ekaṭṭho. Same samabhāge tajjāte 'ti samo samabhāgo tajjātika. Vacanamatte yev' ettha bhedo. Atthato pana kāyo ca<sup>2</sup> eso 'ti pucchati. Paravādī nānattam apassanto āmantā 'ti paṭijānāti. Puggalo 'ti vā jīvo 'ti vā 'ti<sup>3</sup> pucchāya pi es' eva nayo. Añño kāyo 'ti puṭṭho pana kāyānupassanāya evam tamladdhikattā paṭijānāti. Aññaṃ jīvan 'ti puṭṭho pana āhaccabhāsitaṃ suttam paṭikkhipitum asakkonto avajānāti. Tato param ājānāhi niggaḥaṇ 'ti ādi uttānattham eva. Paravādipakkhe pana añño kāyo añño puggalo 'ti puṭṭho sakavādī ṭhapaniropañhattā paṭikkhipati paravādī chalavasena paṭikammaṃ karoti. Tam pi uttānattham evā 'ti.

## PAÑNATTĀNUYOGO

NITTHITO.<sup>4</sup>

Idāni gatiparivattimukhena<sup>5</sup> cutipatisamḍhi-anuyogo hoti. Tattha yasmā puggalavādī sattakkhattuparamam samḍhāvitvāna puggalo 'ti ādini suttāni nissāya puggalo samḍhāvatīti laddhiṃ gahetvā voḥarati. Tasmāssa tam laddhiṃ bhinditum samḍhāvatīti pucchā sakavādiṣṣa. Tattha samḍhāvatīti saṃsarati gamanāgamanam karoti. Attano laddhivasena paṭiññā paravādiṣṣa. So puggalo 'ti ādayo anuyogo pi sakavādiṣṣa paṭikkhepo itarassa. Tattha so 'ti so yevā 'ti attho evam pana anuyutto sassataditṭhibhayena paṭikkhipati. Añño 'ti puṭṭho ucchedaditṭhibhayena so ca añño cā 'ti puṭṭho ekaccasassataditṭhibhayena n' eva so na añño 'ti puṭṭho amarāvikkhepaditṭhibhayena. Puna cattāro pi pañhe ekato puṭṭho catunnam pi ditṭhinam bhayena paṭikkhipitvā puna yāni 'ssa suttāni nissāya laddhi uppannā<sup>6</sup> 'ti dassento tena hi puggalo samḍhāvatīti ādim āha.

<sup>1</sup> B. eso.<sup>2</sup> B. va.<sup>3</sup> B. omits.<sup>4</sup> B. omits.<sup>5</sup> B. °vatta°.<sup>6</sup> B. adds: tāni.

Puna sakavādinā sv<sup>1</sup> āyaṃ tava laddhiyā saṃdhāvati kiṃ so asmiṃ ca parasmim<sup>2</sup> ca loke eko yevā 'ti adhippāyena sv evā 'ti niyāmetvā putṭho sassatabhayā paṭikkhipitvā<sup>3</sup> dāḥaṃ katvā tath' eva putṭho yasmā so puggalo va na añño bhāvo so tato cuto idh' upapanno 'ti ādikaṃ vacanaṃ pi atthi tasmā paṭijānāti. Sv eva manusso 'ti putṭho manussass' eva devattābhāvato<sup>4</sup> paṭikkhipati puna putṭho ahaṃ tena samayena Sunetto nāma satthā ahosin 'ti ādi suttavasena paṭijānāti. Atha 'ssa sakavādi devamanussu-papattinaṃ nānattato tava vacanaṃ micchā 'ti pakāsento manusso hutvā 'ti gāthaṃ<sup>5</sup> āha. Tattha h' evaṃ maraṇaṃ na hotīti. Evaṃ sante<sup>6</sup> maraṇaṃ na bhavissatīti attho. Ito paraṃ yakkho peto 'ti attabhāvanānattavasena anuyogānānattaṃ veditabbaṃ. Khatṭiyo 'ti ādini pi jātivasena c' eva āṅgavekallādivasena ca vuttāni. Puna na vat-ta-bbaṃ 'ti paravādinā putṭho idhatthakassa upapattivasena paralokassa gamanābhāvato paṭiññā sakavādissa. Puna sotāpannassa bhavantare pisotāpannabhāvāvijahanato dutiyapaṭiññā pi tass' eva. Hañ cīti ādivacanaṃ paravādissa. Puna devaloke upapannassa manussābhāvadas-sanena<sup>7</sup> anuyogo sakavādissa. Tato paraṃ anañño avigato<sup>8</sup> 'ti ettha anañño 'ti sabbākāreṇa ekasadisso. Avigato<sup>8</sup> 'ti ekena pi ākāreṇa avigato<sup>8</sup> 'ti attho. Na h' evā 'ti devaloke upapannassa manussābhāvābhāvato evaṃ āha. Puna dāḥaṃ katvā<sup>9</sup> anuyutto sv eva puggalo saṃdhāvātīti laddhiyā anujānāti. Hatthacchinno 'ti ādi-ākāravigamadassanena avigato<sup>10</sup> saṃdhāvātīti laddhi-bhīdanatthaṃ vuttaṃ. Tattha alacchinno<sup>11</sup> yassa āṅguṭṭhakā chinnā kaṇḍaracchinno 'ti yassa mahā-nahāru<sup>12</sup> chinno sarūpo 'ti ādisu<sup>13</sup> paṭhame<sup>14</sup> pañhe iminā rūpakāyena saddhiṃ āgamaṇaṃ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Dutīye antarābhavapuggalaṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. So hi

<sup>1</sup> B. yo.      <sup>2</sup> C. omits.      <sup>3</sup> B. °petvā, adds: puna.

<sup>4</sup> C. °ttabhā°.      <sup>5</sup> C. °thā; B. ādi.      <sup>6</sup> C. °tte.

<sup>7</sup> C. °ttabhā°.      <sup>8</sup> C. avigano; B. adhi°.

<sup>9</sup> C. adds: ya.      <sup>10</sup> B. adhi°.      <sup>11</sup> B. ala°.

<sup>12</sup> B. °nhā°.      <sup>13</sup> C. adds: ādi.      <sup>14</sup> C. °ma.

tassā laddhiyā sarūpo va gantvā mātukucchim pavisati. Ath' assa tam rūpaṃ bhijjati. Tam jīvaṃ 'ti yena rūpasamkhātena sarirena saddhim gacchatiti. Kim assa tad eva jīvaṃ tam sarīraṇ 'ti pucchati. Paravādi idha sarīrassa nikkhepā suttavirodhā ca paṭikkhipati. Savedano 'ti ādisu asaṇṇupapattim samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Tadaññam upapattim samdhāya paṭijānāti. Tam jīvaṃ 'ti yena vedanādisamkhātena sarirena saddhim gacchatiti. Kim assa tad eva jīvaṃ tam sarīraṇ 'ti pucchati. Tam jīvaṃ tam sarīraṃ aṇṇam jīvaṃ aṇṇam sarīraṇ 'ti etassā<sup>1</sup> hi laddhiyā pañca pi khandhā sarīraṇ 'ti adhippetā. Paravādi suttavirodhā paṭikkhipati. Sarūpe ti<sup>2</sup> ādisu paṭhame pañhe antarābhavaṃ samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Dutīye āruppā<sup>3</sup> āruppaṃ upapajjamānaṃ<sup>4</sup> samdhāya paṭijānāti. Aññam jīvaṃ 'ti yaṃ rūpasamkhātāṃ sarīraṃ pahāya arūpo samdhāvati. Kin te tam sarīraṃ aṇṇam jīvaṃ 'ti pucchati. Itaro suttavirodhā paṭikkhipati. Avedano 'ti ādi<sup>5</sup> asaṇṇabhāvaṃ samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Tad aṇṇam upapattim<sup>6</sup> samdhāya paṭijānāti. Aññam jīvaṃ 'ti yaṃ vedanādisamkhātāṃ sarīraṃ pahāya avedanā aviññāno samdhāvati. Kin te tam<sup>7</sup> sarīraṃ aṇṇam jīvaṃ 'ti pucchati. Itaro suttavirodhā paṭikkhipati. Rūpaṃ samdhāvatīti ādisu ye rūpādayo khandhe upādāya puggalaṃ paññāpesi. Kin te tasmim puggale samdhāvante tam pi rūpaṃ samdhāvatīti pucchati. Paravādi avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṇṇojanānaṃ samdhāvanam<sup>8</sup> saṃsaritaṇ<sup>9</sup> 'ti sattass' eva samdhāvanavacanato paṭikkhipati. Puna<sup>10</sup> putṭho yasmā rūpādidhammena vinā<sup>10</sup> puggalo n'atthi tasmā tasmim samdhāvante tena pi rūpena samdhāvitabban 'ti saṇṇāya paṭijānāti. Vedanādisu pi es' eva nayo. Rūpaṃ na samdhāvatīti ādisu yasmā te rūpaṃ puggalo na hoti sv eva ca<sup>10</sup> samdhāvatīti vadasi.<sup>11</sup> Tasmā tam puc-

<sup>1</sup> B. etissā.<sup>2</sup> B. arūpo.<sup>3</sup> C. oppa.<sup>4</sup> C. uppa°.<sup>5</sup> B. °su saṇṇi°.<sup>6</sup> C. uppa°.<sup>7</sup> B. adds: aṇṇam aṇṇam sarīraṃ.<sup>8</sup> B. °tam.<sup>9</sup> C. saṃsaran 'ti.<sup>10</sup> C. omits.<sup>11</sup> B. vadesi.

chāmi kin te rūpaṃ na saṃdhāvatiti attho. Itaro puggale<sup>1</sup> saṃdhāvante<sup>2</sup> na sakkā tassa upādānabhūtena rūpena saṃdhāvitun 'ti saññāya paṭikkhipati. Puna puṭṭho sat-tānañ ñeva saṃdhāvanavacanato paṭijānāti. Sesam ettha uttānam<sup>3</sup> eva. Gāthānaṃ pana ayam eva<sup>4</sup> 'ttho āyasmato matena rukkhamaṃ upādāya chāyā viya indhanaṃ upādāya aggi viya ca yo<sup>5</sup> khandhe upādāya puggalo rūpādīnaṃ saṃdhāvane asati tesu khandhesu bhijjamānesu<sup>6</sup> so tava puggalo bhijjati ce. Evaṃ sante ucchedā bhavati diṭṭhi. Uccchedadiṭṭhi te āpajjati. Katarā<sup>7</sup> buddhena vivajjitā akusaladiṭṭhi. Yā pana ucchedavādī samaṇo Gotamo 'ti pariyāyabhāsita<sup>8</sup> na taṃ<sup>9</sup> vadāmā 'ti dasseti. Athāpi tesu tesu<sup>10</sup> khandhesu bhijjamānesu<sup>11</sup> so puggalo na bhijjati. Evaṃ sante sassato puggalo hoti tato so nibbānena sama-samo āpajjati. S a m a s a m o 'ti ativiya-samo. Samena vā samo<sup>12</sup> samabhāven' <sup>13</sup> eva samo. Yath' eva nibbānaṃ na uppajjati na<sup>14</sup> bhijjati<sup>14</sup> evaṃ te puggalo pi tena sama-samo 'ti.

GATIPARIVATTI MUKHENA<sup>15</sup> CUTIPATISAMDHĀNUYOGO  
NITṬHITO.

Idāni upādāya paññatti-anuyogo<sup>16</sup> hoti. Tattha pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā paṭikkhepo paravādissa. So hi rukkhamaṃ upādāya chāyā viya indhanaṃ upādāya viya<sup>14</sup> aggi-sa viya ca rūpādīni upādāya puggalassa paññattim<sup>17</sup> paññāpanaṃ avabodhanaṃ icchati. Tasmā rūpaṃ upādāya 'ti puṭṭho paṭijānāti. Puna yathā rukkhupādānā chāyā rukkho viya indhanupādāno ca aggi indhanaṃ viya aniccādi dhammo evaṃ te rūpādi-upādāno puggalo rūpādayo viya

<sup>1</sup> C. olo.    <sup>2</sup> B. otena.    <sup>3</sup> C. vu°.    <sup>4</sup> B. omits.

<sup>5</sup> B. ye.

<sup>6</sup> C. bhaja°.

<sup>7</sup> B. adds: yā.

<sup>8</sup> C. o'tānaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> C. omits.

<sup>10</sup> B. omits.

<sup>11</sup> C. bhajja°.

<sup>12</sup> B. omits.

<sup>13</sup> C. °gen'.

<sup>14</sup> C. omits.

<sup>15</sup> B. °tta°.

<sup>16</sup> C. °gato 'ti.

<sup>17</sup> C.—B. °tti.

anicco 'ti imam attham puttḥo attano laddhiyam tathāva paṭikkhipati. Nīlam<sup>1</sup> upādāya nīlo 'ti ādisu nīlarūpena saddhim puggalassa ekattam ekasarire nilādinam bahunnam<sup>2</sup> vasena bahubhāvañ ca anicchanto paṭikkhipati. Kusala vedanān 'ti ettha pi vedanāya saddhim ekattam ekasamtāne bahunnam kusala vedanānam vasena bahubhāvañ ca anicchanto paṭikkhipati. Dutīyanayena<sup>3</sup> magga kusalo 'ti ādivacanasambhāvato<sup>4</sup> chekattham samdhāya paṭijānāti. Saphalo<sup>5</sup> 'ti ādini puttḥo tathārūpassa vohārassa abhāvato paṭikkhipati. Akusalapakke<sup>6</sup> acchekattham samdhāya paṭijānāti. Avyākatapakke sassatādivasena avyākatabhāvam samdhāya paṭijānāti. Sesam ettha hetthāvuttanayen' eva veditabbam. Cakkhum<sup>7</sup> upādāya 'ti ādisu cakkhumā viya<sup>8</sup> mā 'ti ca pāpāni parivajjayeti ādi vohārasambhāvato paṭijānāti. Cakkhumattādinirodhena puggalassa nirodham anicchanto paṭikkhipati. Rūpam upādāya vedanam upādāya 'ti ettha aññe<sup>9</sup> rūpamūlakā<sup>10</sup> dukatikacatukkapañcakā veditabbā. Yasmā pana khandhe upādāya puggalassa paññatti tasmā dve pi tayo pi cattāro pi pañca pi upādāya paññattim paṭijānāti. Ekasamtānena<sup>11</sup> pana dvinnam pañcannam vā abhāvā paṭikkhipati. Āyatanādisu pi es' eva nayo. Idāni yam upādāya yassa paññatti yathā tassa aniccatāya tassāpi ānicchatā<sup>12</sup> tato pi<sup>13</sup> aññattam siddham evam tava puggalassāpi āpajjatīti dassetum yathā rukkhān 'ti ādim āha. Tattha upādāya 'ti paṭicca<sup>14</sup> āgama na vinā tan 'ti attho. Paravādī pana tathā anicchanto laddhiyam tathāpetvā<sup>15</sup> paṭikkhipati. Nigalo 'ti samkhalikabandhanam. Nigaliko 'ti tena bandhanena bandhako. Yassa rūpam so rūpavā 'ti yasmā yassa rūpam so rūpavā hoti. Tasmā yathā na nigalo —pe— añño rūpavā 'ti attho. Cित्ते cित्ते 'ti ādisu sarāgādicittavasena sarā-

<sup>1</sup> B. adds : rūpam.<sup>2</sup> B. ohūnam.<sup>3</sup> B. oye.<sup>4</sup> B. °sabba°.<sup>5</sup> C. °sa elo.<sup>6</sup> C. °kkho.<sup>7</sup> B. vissamāni va.<sup>8</sup> C. aññā.<sup>9</sup> C. rūpi.<sup>10</sup> B. ekantāne.<sup>11</sup> B. anicca°.<sup>12</sup> B. ca.<sup>13</sup> B. °nicca.<sup>14</sup> B. dhatvā.



gāditaṃ<sup>1</sup> samdhāya cittaṇupassanāvasena paṭijānāti. Jāyatīti ādinā nayena puṭṭho puggalassa khaṇika-bhāvaṃ anicchanto paṭikkhipati. So 'ti vā<sup>2</sup> aññō 'ti vā puṭṭho sassatucchedabhayaṃ paṭikkhipāti. Puna na vattabbam kumārako 'ti vā kumārikā 'ti vā puṭṭho lokavohārasamucchedabhayaena vattabbam 'ti paṭijānāti. Sesam ettha pākataṃ eva. Idāni paravādi<sup>3</sup> aññenākārena laddhiṃ patitṭhāpetukāmo na vattabbam , puggalo upalabbhatīti ādim āha. Tattha na vattabbam 'ti kin te iminā evaṃ bahunā upādāya<sup>4</sup> paññatti-anuyogena<sup>5</sup> idaṃ tāva vadehi<sup>6</sup> kiṃ na vattabbam puggalo upalabbhati saccikatṭhaparamatṭhenā 'ti. Tato sakavādinā āmantā 'ti vutto<sup>7</sup> nanu yo passatīti ādim<sup>8</sup> āha. Tattha yo 'ti puggalo. Yaṇ 'ti rūpam. Yenā 'ti cakkhunā. So 'ti puggalo. Tan 'ti rūpam. Tenā 'ti cakkhunā. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti. Nanu yo yaṃ rūpam yena cakkhunā passati so taṃ rūpam tena cakkhunā passanto puggalo 'ti. Sakavādi kiñcāpi cakkhuvīññānassa nissayabhāvaṃ gacchantam cakkhum eva rūpam passati. Tathā sotam eva saddaṃ suṇāti. Viññānam eva dhammam vijānāti. Atthi arahato cakkhu passati arahā cakkhunā rūpan 'ti ādi. Sammutivasena pana āmantā 'ti paṭijānāti. Tato chalavādaṃ nissāya paravādinā puggalassa vattabbatāya sādhitāya taṃ eva vādaṃ parivattetvā puggalo upalabbhatīti ādim āha. Tattha yo na passatīti andho asaññasatto arūpam upapanno nirodham samāpanno anandho pi ca aññatradassanasamayā<sup>9</sup> na passati nāma. Sesavāresu pi es' eva nayo. Sesam pāḷivasen' eva atthato veditabbam. Suttasamsandanāya dibbacakkhuno<sup>10</sup> rūpagocarattā rūpam passatīti āha. Dutiyavāre satte<sup>11</sup> passāmīti vacanato puggalam passatīti āha. Tatiyavāre rūpam disvā puggalam vibhāvetīti laddhito ubhayaṃ passatīti āha. Yasmā pana passitabbam nāma ditṭham

<sup>1</sup> C. °dī na.<sup>2</sup> C. tava.<sup>3</sup> C. °dinam.<sup>4</sup> C. upādā.<sup>5</sup> C. °ttimanu°.<sup>6</sup> C. °desi hi.<sup>7</sup> B. vutte.<sup>8</sup> B. omits.<sup>9</sup> C. °ssanaṃsamayā.<sup>10</sup> C. dibbassa.<sup>11</sup> C. tante.

sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ <sup>1</sup> 'ti catubbidhe <sup>2</sup> rūpasamgahe rūpāyatanam eva saṃgaḥitaṃ. Tasmā sakavādi rūpaṃ puggalo puggalo rūpaṃ ubho rūpaṃ 'ti anuyogaṃ karoti tass' attho pakāto yevā 'ti.

## UPĀDĀPAÑÑATTĀNUYOGO

## NITTHITO.

Idāni purisakārānuyogo hoti.<sup>3</sup> Tattha kamme sati niya-mato tassa kāraṇenāpi<sup>4</sup> bhavitaḥḥan 'ti laddhiyā pucchā paravādissa. Tathārūpānaṃ kammānaṃ atthitāya paṭiññā sakavādissa. Puna kattā kāretā<sup>5</sup> 'ti pucchā paravādissa. Tattha k a t t ā 'ti tesam kammānaṃ kāraṇaṃ. K ā r e t ā<sup>5</sup> 'ti ānattide-sanādihi upāyehi kāraṇaṃ. Idāni yasmā paravādi puggalaṃ saṃdhāya kattā 'ti pucchati na kāraṇamattaṃ. Tasmā paṭikkhepo sakavādissa. Tassa kattā kāretā 'ti ettha yadi yaṃ yaṃ upalabbhati tassa tassa kattā puggalo upalab-bhati puggalo te upalabbhati. Kin tassāpi kāraṇaṃ ca añño puggalo upalabbhatīti attho. Paravādi tathā aniechanto issaranimmānavādaḥḥayena paṭikkhipati. Puna puṭṭho yasmā puggalaṃ mātāpitara janenti nāmaṃ karonti posenti tasmāssa te kāraṇaṃ. Ye ca<sup>6</sup> pana taṃ kalyāṇa-mittā vā ācariyā vā tāni tāni vijjattāna<sup>7</sup> sippāyatanādiṇi<sup>8</sup> sikkhāpenti te kāraṇaṃ nāma 'ti imaṃ atthaṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Purimakammam evāssa<sup>9</sup> kattā c' eva kāra-pako<sup>10</sup> cā 'ti adhippetam. Tassa tass' evā 'ti iminā imaṃ<sup>11</sup> pucchati. Yadi kammānaṃ kāraṇaṃ kattā.<sup>12</sup> Kassāpi<sup>13</sup> kattā atth' eva.<sup>14</sup> Evaṃ sante purimena purimena avassam pacchā pacchā puggalo kātabbo 'ti. Imināpi te kammānaṃ kāraṇena puggalena āyatim<sup>15</sup> añño puggalo kātabbo. Tenāpi añño pi natthi. Dukkassa antakiriya natthi ca. Vattassa

<sup>1</sup> C. °ṇan.      <sup>2</sup> C. °dhena.      <sup>3</sup> C. 'ti.      <sup>4</sup> C. °kenāpi.

<sup>5</sup> C. reṇāni.      <sup>6</sup> C. omits.      <sup>7</sup> C. °ṭṭhāyatana.

<sup>8</sup> C. °tanāni.      <sup>9</sup> B. tassa.      <sup>10</sup> B. °petā.

<sup>11</sup> B. idam.      <sup>12</sup> atth' eva.      <sup>13</sup> B. tassāpi.

<sup>14</sup> B. tassā katta.      <sup>15</sup> B. °ti.

ucchedo<sup>1</sup> natthi appaccayapariniḅbānaṃ. Paccayābhā-  
 vena paccayapaṭibaddhassa dukkhassa abhāvā yaṃ nib-  
 bānaṃ vuttaṃ natthi te naṃ 'ti.<sup>2</sup> Atha vā tassa tass'<sup>3</sup>  
 evā 'ti yadi kammaṃ kammamattaṃ na hoti tassa  
 pana kāraṇaṃ puggalo tassāpi kāraṇaṃ 'ti evaṃ pugga-  
 laparamparā atthi. Evaṃ sante yā<sup>4</sup> esā kammava-  
 tṭassa appavattikāraṇena<sup>5</sup> dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vuttā sā  
 natthi attho. Paravādi taṃ<sup>6</sup> anicchanto paṭikkhipati.  
 Ito parāsu pi upalabbhatiti sāmāññena kārapuccāsu  
 puggalaṃ yeva saṃdhāya kattā kāretā 'ti vuttaṃ. Na  
 paccayo<sup>7</sup> na hi mahāpathavī-ādināṃ paccayā. Natthi  
 aññā o kalyāṇa pāpakaṇaṃ kammānaṃ kattā  
 'ti<sup>8</sup> pañho saṃkhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ 'ti ādi diṭṭhiḅbhayā<sup>9</sup>  
 paṭikkhitto. Vipāko upalabbhatiti ādi vipākapa-  
 ṭisaṃvedivasena puggalaṃ dassentassa laddhiḅhindaṇa-  
 ttaṃ āradḁhaṃ.<sup>10</sup> Tattha vipākapaṭisaṃvediti  
 anuyogo paravādisa. Vipākappavattito aññassa vedakassa  
 abhāvā<sup>11</sup> paṭikkhepo sakavādisa. Puna pucchā sakavādisa  
 paṭiññā itarassa. Tassa vipākapaṭisaṃvediti tassa vipāka-  
 paṭisaṃvedakassa. Paṭisaṃvedī. Yasmā pana paṭisaṃ-  
 veditaḅbo nāma vipāko. Na ca puggalo vipāko. Tasmā  
 paṭikkhepo paravādisa. Puna puttḁho yasmā puññavipāke  
 tḁhitattā vipākapaṭisaṃvedī puttāṃ vā patiṃ vā mātā vā  
 jāyā vā paricumbati parissajati tasmā<sup>12</sup> tathārūpaṃ paṭisaṃ-  
 veditaṃ<sup>13</sup> saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Tassa tass' evā 'ti yadi  
 vipāko vipākamattaṃ na hoti. Tassa pana paṭisaṃvedī-  
 puggalo tassāpi<sup>14</sup> paṭisaṃvediti puggalo tassāpi paṭisaṃ-  
 vediti evaṃ puggalaparamparā atthi. Evaṃ sante yā<sup>15</sup>  
 esā vipākavattṭassa appavattikāraṇena<sup>16</sup> dukkhassantakiriyaṃ  
 vuttā. Sā natthi attho. Ito paraṃ upalabbhatiti sāmāñ-  
 ñena paṭisaṃvediti pucchāsu heṭṭhāvuttanayaṇ' eva attho  
 veditaḅbo. Aññā o kalyāṇa pāpakaṇaṃ kammā-  
 naṃ vipākapaṭisaṃvediti; pañho. Vedanāvan-

<sup>1</sup> B. upa°.<sup>2</sup> B. taṃ.<sup>3</sup> C. sā.<sup>4</sup> B. °karaṇena.<sup>5</sup> C. naṃ.<sup>6</sup> B. °ye.<sup>7</sup> C. ri.<sup>8</sup> C. ādinidiṭṭhi°.<sup>9</sup> B. vuttaṃ.<sup>10</sup> C. °va.<sup>11</sup> C. tathā.<sup>12</sup> C. °naṃ.<sup>13</sup> C. kassāpi.<sup>14</sup> C. sā.<sup>15</sup> C. °ṇe.

taṃ vā attānaṃ 'ti ādi ditṭhibhayaṃ paṭikkhitto. Dibbaṃ sukhānaṃ 'ti ādi kalyāṇapāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākānaṃ bhājetvā dassanavasena āradhānaṃ taṃ sabbānaṃ hetṭhā vuttanāyena' eva veditabbānaṃ. Sakavādino c' ettha puggalavasena' eva paṭisaṃvedipaṭikkhepo veditabbo na <sup>1</sup> vedayitavasena. Mahāpaṭhavi-ādini hi ārammaṇaṃ katvā vedayitānaṃ uppatti appaṭisiddhā. Kattā kārētaṃ vipākapaṭisaṃvediti ādi vomissakanāyavasena āradhānaṃ. Tattha so karoti yaṃ tvāṃ kattā 'ti ca paṭisaṃvediti ca vadesi. Kiṃ so yeva karoti so paṭisaṃvedetīti <sup>2</sup> ayaṃ anuyogo sakavādisa. Suttavirodhabhayaena paṭikkhepo paravādisa. Puna puṭṭho idha nandati pecca <sup>3</sup> nandatīti ādi suttavasena paṭiññā tass' eva. Ath' assa vacanokāsaṃ paṭibāhanto sakavādi <sup>4</sup> sayāṃ katāṃ sukhadukkhaṃ 'ti āha. Tattha añño karoti kārakavedakānaṃ aññattha pucchāvasena vuttaṃ. Tato paravādi suttavirodhabhayaena paṭikkhipitvā <sup>5</sup> puna puṭṭho manussabhūto katvā devabhūto paṭisaṃvedetīti maññamāno paṭijānāti. Evaṃvādino pana parakatāṃ sukhadukkhaṃ 'ti āpajjatīti. Tassa vasena puṭṭho puna paṭikkhipati. <sup>6</sup> So ca añño cā 'ti kārakavedakānaṃ ekatta <sup>7</sup> aññattapucchāvasena vuttaṃ. Tato paravādi suttavirodhabhayaena' eva <sup>8</sup> paṭikkhipitvā puna puṭṭho purime dve pi naye ekato katvā paṭijānāti. Evaṃvādino pana sayāṃkatāṃ ca parakatāṃ sukhadukkhaṃ āpajjatīti tassa vasena puna <sup>9</sup> puṭṭho pana <sup>10</sup> paṭikkhipati. N' eva so karoti kārakavedakānaṃ ekatta-aññattapaṭikkhepavasena vuttaṃ. Tato paravādi suttavirodhabhayaena' <sup>11</sup> eva paṭikkhipitvā puna puṭṭho yasmā manusso devalokupapattiyā kammaṃ katvā na <sup>1</sup> manussabhūto va <sup>1</sup> paṭisaṃvedeti nāpi yena kammaṃ katāṃ tato añño 'va <sup>1</sup> paṭisaṃvedeti. Tasmā kārakato 'ti <sup>1</sup> vedako <sup>12</sup> n' eva so hoti na añño <sup>13</sup> 'ti maññamāno paṭijānāti. Laddhimattā ev' etaṃ. Evaṃvādino pana asayāṃkāraṃ aparakāraṃ

<sup>1</sup> C. omits.      <sup>2</sup> B. °diti.      <sup>3</sup> B. pacca.      <sup>4</sup> C. °dim.

<sup>5</sup> B. °petvā.

<sup>6</sup> C. °pitvā.

<sup>7</sup> C. °kaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B. °vasena' eva.

<sup>9</sup> B. omits.

<sup>10</sup> B. puna.

<sup>11</sup> B. °vasena'.

<sup>12</sup> C. °kato.

<sup>13</sup> C. aññe.

adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhamaṃ āpajjatīti. Tassa vasena puṭṭho puna paṭikkhipati. Api ca imasmim vomisakanaye ādito paṭṭhāya imināpi nayena attho veditabbo. Yasmā hi ayam puggalavādi kammānaṃ kārakaṃ c' eva vedakaṃ ca icchati. Tasmāssa' yo<sup>1</sup> kārako ten' eva vā vedakena bhavitabbaṃ. Aññena vā ubho hi vā pi na bhavitabbaṃ 'ti idam āpannaṃ hoti. Evam āpannaṃ eva anuyogaṃ anuyuñjanto<sup>2</sup> sakavādi so karotīti ādayo cattāro pi vikappe āha. Sesam vuttappakāraṃ eva pariyosāne<sup>3</sup> pana cattāro pi paṇhā ekato puṭṭhā. Tattha paṭikkhepapaṭijānaṇa ca sayamkatādi<sup>4</sup> dosappavatti<sup>5</sup> ca purimanayen 'eva veditabbā. Ito param kalyāṇa pāpā kānīti avatvā hetṭhāvuttanayā eva kammaṃ atthīti ādinā vikappena dassitā. Tesam pi hetṭhāvuttanayen' eva attho veditabbo.

PURISAKĀRĀNUYOGO NIṬṬHITO. KALYĀṆAVAGGO 'TI PI ETASS'  
EVA NĀMAṃ.

Ito param abhiññānuyogādivasena<sup>6</sup> arahattasādhana<sup>7</sup> hoti. Tattha<sup>8</sup> āmantā 'ti sakavādinā paṭiññā te paravādi bahiddhā anindriyabaddharūpena iddhividhādivisesādhigamo n'atthi. Ajjhataṃ atthi. Tasmā ettha<sup>9</sup> iddhādinibbatakena puggalena bhavitabbaṃ 'ti maññamāno<sup>10</sup> nanu koci iddhiṃ ca<sup>11</sup> vikubbatīti ādim āha. Taṃ sabbam uttānattham evā 'ti.

ABHIÑÑĀNUYOGO  
NIṬṬHITO.

Idāni mātā 'ti ādiko ñātakānuyogo. Khatṭiyo 'ti ādiko jāti-anuyogo. Gahaṭṭho pabbajito 'ti paṭipattianuyogo. Devomaṇusso 'ti upapatti-anuyogo. So-

<sup>1</sup> C. so.<sup>2</sup> C. anuvajanto.<sup>3</sup> B. paṭi<sup>o</sup>.<sup>4</sup> C. oṭāni.<sup>5</sup> C. oṭtiñ; B. dosuppatti ca.<sup>6</sup> C. anuññātayogādi<sup>o</sup>.<sup>7</sup> B. °sodhanā.<sup>8</sup> C. omits.<sup>9</sup> B. omits.<sup>10</sup> C. °māne.<sup>11</sup> C. ci.

tāpaṇṇo 'ti ādi paṭivedhānuyogo. Ariyānuyogo 'ti pi vuccati. Te sabbe uttānatthā yeva. Arahā hutvā na arahā 'ti paṇ' ettha moghapaññattā na vuttam. Cattāro purisayugā 'ti saṃghānuyogo so pi uttānattho yeva. Saṃkhāto 'ti ādi saccikaṭṭhasabhāvānuyogo.<sup>1</sup> Tattha tatiyakoti<sup>2</sup> pucchā sakavādissa. Tathā rūpassa saccikaṭṭhassa abhāvato paṭikkhepo paravādissa. Puna puṭṭho<sup>3</sup> puggalaṃ saṃdhāya paṭiññā. Tass' eva añño puggalo 'ti pañhe pi saṃkhatehi khandhehi aññattam anicchato paṭikkhepo tass' eva. Khandhā saṃkhata 'ti ādi saṃkhata saṃkhatāni<sup>4</sup> sarūpena dassetvā aññattha<sup>5</sup> pucchanaṭṭham vuttam. Rūpaṃ saṃkhatan 'ti ādi khandhehi<sup>6</sup> vibhāgato dassetvā aññattha pucchanaṭṭham vuttam. Puggalassa uppādeti<sup>7</sup> pucchā sakavādissa. Jātidhammā jarādhammā aṭṭha maraṇadhammino<sup>8</sup> 'ti ādi suttavasena paṭiññā paravādissa. Saṃkhatabhāvaṃ paṇ' assa so na icchati,<sup>9</sup> tasmā paṭikkhipati. Puna uppādo paññāyati<sup>10</sup> ādinā nayena puṭṭho dukkham eva hi sambhoti dukkham tiṭṭhati vedī cā 'ti ādivacanato puggalassa upādādayo nāma na yujantiti paṭijānāti.<sup>9</sup> Atth' attham bhīti<sup>10</sup> attham pucchati<sup>11</sup> nibbānaṃ tattha atthiti pucchati tassa atthitāya puggala<sup>12</sup> sassatam natthitāya ucchedo āpajjati. Tad ubhayam pi anicchanto pacchā<sup>13</sup> paṭikkhipati. Nissāyapañhe bhavanti upapattibhāvaṃ<sup>14</sup> vediyam<sup>15</sup> vediyamānapañhe vedanaṃ vediyamāno pariggahitavedano yogāvacaro va<sup>16</sup> pajānāti. Bālaputhujjano na pajānāti. Kāyānupassanādipaṇho<sup>17</sup> uttānattho<sup>18</sup> yeva. Pārāyanagāthāya<sup>19</sup> suññato lokam avekkhassū 'ti sattasuññatāvasena khandhalokam olokehiti attho. Puggalo avekkhatīti sakavādipucchā. Paravādissa hi suññato lokam avekkhassū 'ti gāthāya<sup>20</sup> yo avekkhati so puggalo 'ti laddhi

<sup>1</sup> B. otthābhā. <sup>2</sup> C. tatiyā. <sup>3</sup> C. pana puṭṭhe.

<sup>4</sup> C. saṃkhāti saṃkhatam. <sup>5</sup> B. otam. <sup>6</sup> B. omits.

<sup>7</sup> B. upādo. <sup>8</sup> B. omo. <sup>9</sup> C. omits from here till paṭi.

<sup>10</sup> C.—B. atattham hiti. <sup>11</sup> B. vuccati. <sup>12</sup> B. omits.

<sup>13</sup> B. omits. <sup>14</sup> C. bhavam. <sup>15</sup> B. omits. <sup>16</sup> B. ca.

<sup>17</sup> B. oñhā. <sup>18</sup> B. otthā. <sup>19</sup> B. pārāya. <sup>20</sup> B. katāya.

tasmā taṃ<sup>1</sup> evaṃ pucchati. Sa ha rūpenā 'ti rūpa-  
kāyena saddhiṃ tato anissaṭo hutvā 'ti attho.<sup>2</sup> Idam pañ-  
cavokāravasena anujānitvā puna taṃ jīvaṇ 'ti putṭho  
suttavirodhabhayena<sup>3</sup> paṭikkhipati. Vinā rūpenā 'ti  
idam catuvokāravasena anujānitvā puna aññāṃ jīvaṇ  
'ti putṭho suttavirodhabhayen'<sup>4</sup> eva paṭikkhipati. Ab-  
bhantaragato 'ti ca bahiddhā nikkhamitvā  
cā 'ti idam saha rūpena vinā rūpenā 'ti hetṭhāvuttassa  
lakkhaṇavacanam. Tattha abbhantaragato 'ti rū-  
passa anto gato ito vā etto vā anikkhamitvā<sup>5</sup> rūpaparicche-  
dvasen' eva ṭhito hutvā 'ti attho. Nikkhamitvā 'ti rū-  
paparicchedam atikkamitvā rūpaṃ anissaṭo hutvā 'ti attho.  
Anattā 'ti attanā jivena<sup>6</sup> puggalena rahito. Ekadhamme  
pi puggalo natthiti attho. Evaṃ sabbasutta<sup>7</sup>-āgamatṭha-  
kathāvuttanayen'<sup>8</sup> eva attho veditabbo. Idha pana saṃ-  
dhāya bhāsitamattam eva vakkhāma. Vuttaṃ ca<sup>9</sup> bhaga-  
vatā sappikumbho 'ti ādi sabbā 'va<sup>2</sup> desanā yathāruta-  
vasen'<sup>10</sup> eva atthato na gahetabbā 'ti dassanattham āha-  
taṃ.<sup>11</sup> Yathā hi suvaṇṇam gahetvā tato<sup>12</sup> suvaṇṇavikāro  
kumbho suvaṇṇakumbho 'ti vuccati. Na evaṃ sappiṃ  
gahetvā tato<sup>12</sup> sappissa vikāro sappikumbho nāma atthi.  
Yasmiṃ pana kumbhe sappi pakkhittam so sappikumbho  
nāmā 'ti ayam ettha attho. Telakumbhādisu pi es' eva  
nayo. Yathā ca nibbānam niccam dhuvam na evaṃ bhat-  
taṃ vā yāguṃ vā atthi. Kālaparicchedam vā<sup>9</sup> pana akatvā  
divase divase<sup>9</sup> dassāmā 'ti paññattavasena<sup>13</sup> niccabhattaṇi  
dhuvayāgū 'ti vuccati<sup>9</sup> ayam ettha attho. Atthi puggalo  
attahitāya paṭipanno 'ti ādisu pi yathā rūpādayo dhammā  
paccattalakkhaṇasāmaññalakkhaṇavasena atthi na<sup>9</sup> evaṃ  
puggalo. Rūpādisu pana sati evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto 'ti  
vohāro hoti. Iti<sup>14</sup> iminā lokavohārena lokasammutiya  
lokaniruttiya atthi puggalo' ti ayam ettha attho. Vuttaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B. nam.      <sup>2</sup> C. omits.      <sup>3</sup> C. suttaṃ bhayena.

<sup>4</sup> B. °dhana°; C. omits virodha.      <sup>5</sup> C. atikka°.

<sup>6</sup> B. attāṭhitena.      <sup>7</sup> B. °ttānam.      <sup>8</sup> B. °suvutta°.

<sup>9</sup> B. omits.      <sup>10</sup> C. °rutha°.      <sup>11</sup> B. °āgatā.

<sup>12</sup> B. kato.      <sup>13</sup> B. paññatti°.      <sup>14</sup> B. adds: vuccati.

pi c' etaṃ bhagavatā. Imā kho citta lokasāmaññalokaniruttilokavohāralokapaññattiyo 'ti. Rūpādidhammā pana vinā pi lokasammutiṃ paccattasāmaññalakkhaṇavasena paññāpanato atthīti ayam ettha attho. Buddhānaṃ pana dve kathā sammutikathā ca <sup>1</sup> paramatthakathā cā 'ti. Tattha satto puggalo devabrahmā 'ti ādikā sammutikathā nāma. Aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā khandhā dhātuyo āyatanāni satipatthānā sammappadhānā <sup>2</sup> 'ti ādikā paramatthakathā nāma. Tattha yo sammutidesanāya satto 'ti vā —pe— brahmā cā <sup>3</sup> 'ti <sup>4</sup> vutte vijānituṃ <sup>5</sup> vā <sup>3</sup> paṭivijjhituṃ niyyātuṃ arahattajayaggāhaṃ <sup>6</sup> gahetuṃ sakkoti. Tassa bhagavā ādito 'va satto 'ti vā puggalo 'ti vā poso 'ti vā devo 'ti vā brahmā 'ti vā katheti. So paramatthadesanāya aniccaṃ 'ti vā dukkhaṃ 'ti vā 'ti ādisu aññataraṃ sutvā vijānituṃ paṭivijjhituṃ niyyātuṃ arahattajayaggāhaṃ gahetuṃ sakkoti. Tassa aniccaṃ 'ti ādisu aññataraṃ katheti. Tathā sammutikathāya bujjanakasattassa pi <sup>3</sup> na paṭhamam <sup>3</sup> paramatthakatham katheti. Sammutikathāya pana tathā <sup>7</sup> pacchā paramatthakatham katheti. Paramatthakathāya bujjanakasattassa pi na paṭhamam sammutikatham katheti. Paramatthakathāya pana bodhetvā pacchā sammutikatham katheti. Pakatiyā pana paṭhamam eva paramatthakatham kathentassa desanā lūkhākārā hoti tasmā buddhā paṭhamam sammutikatham kathetvā pacchā paramatthakatham kathenti. Te sammutikatham kathentā pi saccam eva sabhāvam eva amusā 'va kathenti. Paramatthakatham kathentā pi saccam eva sabhāvam eva amusā va kathenti.

Ayam hi.

Duve saccāni akkhāsi sambuddho vadatam varo

sammutiṃ paramatthañ ca tatiyaṃ n'upalabbhati.

Tattha. Saṃketavacanam saccam lokasammutikāraṇam paramatthavacanam saccam dhammānaṃ tathā lakkhaṇan 'ti.

<sup>1</sup> C. omits.

<sup>2</sup> B. samappatthānā.

<sup>3</sup> B. omits.

<sup>4</sup> B. adds: vā.

<sup>5</sup> C. jā°.

<sup>6</sup> C. °dasaggāham.

<sup>7</sup> B. vatvā.



Aparo nayo dve bhagavato desanā paramatthadenanā ca khandhādivasena sammutidesanā ca sappikumbhādivasena. Na<sup>1</sup> hi bhagavā sāmāññaṃ<sup>2</sup> atidhāvati.<sup>3</sup> Tasmā atthi puggalo 'ti vacanamattato abhiniveso na kātabbo. Satthārā hi paññattiṃ anatikkamma paramattho pakāsito. Tasmā añño pi paṇḍito paramattham pakāsento sāmāññe<sup>4</sup> + nātidhāvaye. Sesā<sup>5</sup> sabbattha uttānatthā<sup>6</sup> yevā 'ti.

PUGGALAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni parihānikathā hoti. Parihānidhammo aparihānidhammo<sup>7</sup> 'ti<sup>1</sup> dve ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattantīti evam ādini hi suttāni nissāya<sup>8</sup> Sammitiyā<sup>9</sup> Vajjiputtiyā<sup>10</sup> Sabbatthivādino ekacce ca Mahāsaṃghikā arahato parihāniṃ icchanti. Tasmā te vā hontu aññe yeva vā yesaṃ ayaṃ laddhi tesāṃ laddhibhīdanattham parihāyati arahā arahattā 'ti pucchā sakavādisa. Tattha<sup>11</sup> parihāyati<sup>12</sup> dve parihāniyo pattaparihāni ca apattaparihāni ca. Tattha dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Godhiko tamhā samādhikāyā<sup>12</sup> cetovimuttiyā parihāyīti ayaṃ pattaparihāni. Mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṃ satam sāmāññattho parihāyīti<sup>13</sup> ayaṃ apattaparihāni. Tāsu idha pattaparihāni adhippetā.<sup>14</sup> Tam hi samdhāya āmantā 'ti paṭiññā paravādisa. Sakavādisamaye<sup>15</sup> pana imaṃ pattaparihāniṃ nāma lokiyasamāpattiya<sup>16</sup> 'va<sup>16</sup> icchanti na<sup>7</sup> arahattādisāmāññaphalehi.<sup>17</sup> Parasamaye hi<sup>18</sup> naṃ sabbasāmāññaphalesu sabbabhavesu sabbakālesu sabbesaṃ ca puggalānaṃ<sup>19</sup> icchanti. Tam pana tesāṃ laddhimattam evā 'ti. Sabbam laddhijālam bhinditum

<sup>1</sup> C. omits.      <sup>2</sup> B. sa°.      <sup>3</sup> B. abhi°.      <sup>4</sup> B. oññaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B. °saṃ.      <sup>6</sup> B. ttham.      <sup>7</sup> B. omits.      <sup>8</sup> C. nissiya.

<sup>9</sup> C. Sammiti.      <sup>10</sup> MSS. sic.      <sup>11</sup> B. tatra.

<sup>12</sup> B. samāhitāya.      <sup>13</sup> B. °hāyati.      <sup>14</sup> C. °tam.

<sup>15</sup> C. sakasamaye.      <sup>16</sup> B. ca.      <sup>17</sup> B. °ttādihi.

<sup>18</sup> B. pi.      <sup>19</sup> B. adds : na.

puna sabbatthā 'ti ādinā nayena desanā vaddhitā. Tattha yasmā paravādī kamena parihāyitvā sotāpatti-phale ttitassa arahato parihāṇim na icchati upariphalesu ttitass' eva icchati. Yasmā ca rūpārūpabhavesu ttitassa na icchati. Kammārāmatādinam<sup>1</sup> pana parihāṇiyadhammānam<sup>2</sup> bhāvā kāmabhavē ttitass' eva icchati. Tasmā sabbatthā 'ti puttō paṭikkhipati. Puna dāḥam katvā puttō kāmabhavam saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Sabbasmim pi hi kāmabhavē parihāṇikarā kāmaguṇā atthi tasmā tattha parihāyatīti tassa laddhi. Tatiyapucchāya parihāyatīti<sup>3</sup> parihāṇikare dhamme pucchati. Tasmā parihāṇi nāma kammārāmatādidhammā viśesato vā kāmārāgavyāpādā eva. Te ca rūpārūpabhavē natthi. Tasmā<sup>4</sup> na h' eva 'ti paṭikkhepo paravādissa. Sabbadā 'ti kālapucchā. Tattha paṭhame paṇhe yonisomanasikārakāle aparihāyanato paṭikkhipati. Dutīye ayonisomanasikaroto rattibhāge vā divasabhāge vā sabbadā parihāyanato paṭijānāti. Tatiye parihāṇikaradhammasamāyoge sati muhuttam eva parihāṇi nāma hoti. Tato pubbe aparihīnassa pacchā parihīnassa ca aparihāṇi nāma natthīti paṭikkhipati. Sabbe<sup>5</sup> va arahanto 'ti paṇhānam paṭhamasmim tikkhindriye saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Dutīyasmim mudindriye saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Tatiyasmim pi tikkhindriyā va adhippetā. Tesam hi sabbesam pi parihāṇi na hotīti tassa laddhi. Setṭhi-udāharāṇe paṭhamā pucchā paravādissa. Dutīyā sakavādissa. Tatrāyam adhippāyo. Yam maṇṇi tumhe pucchatha arahā arahattā parihāyanto ca<sup>6</sup> catūhi phalehi ca parihāyatīti. Tatra vo<sup>7</sup> paṭipucchāmi catūhi satasahassemi<sup>8</sup> setṭhi<sup>8</sup> setṭhattam<sup>8</sup> dhārento<sup>8</sup> satasahassemi<sup>8</sup> parihīno setṭhi setṭhattā parihīno hotīti. Tato sakavādinā ekadesena parihāṇim saṃdhāya āmantā 'ti vutte sabbasāpateyyā parihīno hotīti<sup>9</sup> pucchati. Tathā<sup>10</sup> aparihīnattā sakavādi na h' eva 'ti vatvā. Atha naṃ evam<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. °ramatāninam.      <sup>2</sup> B. °dhammam.      <sup>3</sup> B. °hāṇīti.

<sup>4</sup> C. yasmā.      <sup>5</sup> C. adds: sabbe 'va.      <sup>6</sup> B. omits.

<sup>7</sup> B. te.

<sup>8</sup> C. omits.

<sup>9</sup> C. adds: vuccatīti.

<sup>10</sup> B. tato.

evaṃ arahā na <sup>1</sup> pi parihāyati ca na <sup>2</sup> ca catūhi phalehīti uppannam <sup>3</sup> laddhikam. Dutiyam bhabbapañham <sup>4</sup> pucchi.<sup>5</sup> Paravādī seṭṭhino abhabbatāya <sup>6</sup> niyamam apassanto paṭijānitvā arahato catūhi phalehi parihāni-bhabbatam puṭṭho. Niyato sambodhiparāyano 'ti vacanassa ayoniso attham gahetvā laddhiyā <sup>7</sup> ṭhito sotāpattiphalato parihāyitum abhabbatam samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Tam pana 'ssa laddhimattam eva 'ti.

ETTĀVATĀ VĀDAYUTTI NĀMA NIṬṬHITĀ HOTI.

Idāni ariyapuggalasamsandanā āradhā. Tattha yasmā keci arahato ca <sup>8</sup> parihāniṃ icchanti. Keci anāgāmino. Keci sakadāgāmiṃ pi. Sotāpannassa pana sabbe pi na icchanti yeva. Ye arahattā parihāyitvā anāgāmisakadāgāmiḥāve ṭhitā tesam <sup>9</sup> parihāniṃ icchanti na itaresam anāgāmisakadāgāminam. Sotāpannassa pana te pi sabbatthā pi na icchanti yeva. Tasmā peyyālamukhena pucchākathā. Tattha tesam laddhivasena <sup>10</sup> paṭiññā ca paṭikkhepā ca veditabbā. Parihāyati anāgāmi <sup>11</sup> a n ā g ā m i p h a l ā 'ti hi pañhasmiṃ ye <sup>12</sup> anāgāmino parihāniṃ na icchanti tesam vasena paṭikkhepo. Ye pakati-anāgāmino vā arahattā parihāyitvā ṭhita-anāgāmino vā parihāniṃ icchanti tesam vasena paṭiññā 'ti idham ettha nayamukham. Tassānusārena sabbapeyyālā atthato veditabbā. Yam <sup>13</sup> pan' ettha sotāpattiphalassa anantarā <sup>14</sup> arahattam yeva sacchikarotīti vuttam. Tam parihinassa puna vāyamato arahattappavattim samdhāya vuttam. Tam <sup>15</sup> itaro sotāpattiphalānantaram arahattassa abhāvā paṭikkhipati. Tato param parihāni nām' esā kilesappahānassa vā mandatāya bhavēyya <sup>16</sup> maggabhāvanādinam

<sup>1</sup> C. omits.

<sup>2</sup> C. tañ ca.

<sup>3</sup> B. onnā.

<sup>4</sup> B. sabba°.

<sup>5</sup> C. pucchā.

<sup>6</sup> C. °vya°.

<sup>7</sup> B. °yam.

<sup>8</sup> B. 'va.

<sup>9</sup> C. yesam.

<sup>10</sup> C. yeva.

<sup>11</sup> B. omits.

<sup>12</sup> B. yeva.

<sup>13</sup> C. yā.

<sup>14</sup> C. antarā.

<sup>15</sup> C. na.

<sup>16</sup> C. vaveyya.

vā anadhimattatāya saccānaṃ vā adassanena 'ti evaṃ ādinaṃ vasena anuyuñjitum kassa<sup>1</sup> bahutarā kilesā pahinā 'ti ādi vuttaṃ. Taṃ sabbam uttānādhippāyam eva. Suttānaṃ pan' attho<sup>2</sup> āgamatthakathāsu vuttanāyena<sup>3</sup> eva veditabbo. Sa ma ya vi mut to a ra hā a ra ha t t ā pa ri hā ya t i ti ettha mudindriyo samaya vimutto tikkhindriyo asamaya vimutto<sup>4</sup> 'ti tesam laddhi. Sakasamaye pana avasippatto jhānalābhī samaya vimutto. Vasippatto<sup>5</sup> jhānalābhī c'eva sabbe ca<sup>6</sup> ariyapuggalā ariye vimokkhe asamaya vimutto 'ti saṃniṭṭhānaṃ. So pana taṃ attano laddhiṃ gahe tvā sa ma ya vi mut to pa ri hā ya ti ita ro na pa ri hā ya t i ti ā ha. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

## ARIYAPUGGALASAMSANDANĀ

## NIṬṬHITĀ.

Idāni suttasādhanaṃ hoti. Tattha uccā vacā 'ti uttamahinabhedato uccā ca avacā ca. Pa ṭ i pa d ā<sup>7</sup> 'ti paṭipadā samaṇena<sup>8</sup> pa k ā si t ā 'ti. Buddhasamaṇena<sup>8</sup> jotitā<sup>9</sup>. Sukhā paṭipadā hi<sup>10</sup> khippābhīññā uccā. Dukkhā paṭipadā dandābhīññā avacā. Itarā dve ekenāgena uccā. Ekena<sup>11</sup> avacā. Paṭhamam vuttā eva<sup>12</sup> uccā. Itarā tisso pi avacā. Tāya<sup>13</sup> uccāvacāya paṭipadāya na p ā r a ṃ d i g u ṇ a ṃ y a n t i. Ekamaggena dvikkhattum nibbānaṃ na gacchanti attho. Kasmā yena maggena ye<sup>14</sup> kilesā pahinā tesam puna appahātabbato. Etena parihānidhammābhāvaṃ dipenti.<sup>15</sup> Na y i d a ṃ e k a g u ṇ a ṃ m u t a n 'ti tañ ca idaṃ ekavāraṃ yeva phusanārahaṃ pi na hoti. Kasmā<sup>5</sup> ekena maggena sabbakilesānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B. kassā.      <sup>2</sup> B. ettha.      <sup>3</sup> C. °nasevan'eva.<sup>4</sup> C. sama°.      <sup>5</sup> B. omits.      <sup>6</sup> C. va.<sup>7</sup> C. paṭipāṭipadā.      <sup>8</sup> B. °yena.      <sup>9</sup> B. °kā.<sup>10</sup> C. omits.      <sup>11</sup> B. °naṇgena.      <sup>12</sup> B. adds : va.<sup>13</sup> C. adds : te tāya.      <sup>14</sup> B. yena.      <sup>15</sup> B. dipeti.

appahānato. Etena ekena maggen'<sup>1</sup> eva arahattābhāvaṃ dipenti.<sup>2</sup> Atthi chinnassa chedanīya<sup>3</sup> 'ti. Chinnassa kilesavattassa puna chinditabbaṃ kiñci atthiti pucchati. Itaro tikkhindriyaṃ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipitvā puna puttḥo mudindriyaṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Sakavādi suttaṃ āharitvā natthibhāvaṃ dasseti.<sup>4</sup> Tattha<sup>5</sup> oghapāso<sup>6</sup> 'ti kilesogho c'eva kilesapāso ca. Kattassa paticayo 'ti bhāvitassa maggassa puna bhāvanā. Idhāpi paṭikkhepapaṭijānanāni purimanāyena' eva vedittābāni. Parihānāya samvattantīti paravādinā<sup>7</sup> āhātasutte pañca dhammā appattaparihānāya c'eva lokiyasamāpattiparihānāya ca samvattanti. Yo<sup>8</sup> pana pattassa arahattaphalassa parihānāya sallakkheti. Ten' eva na<sup>9</sup> atthi arahato<sup>10</sup> kammārāmatā 'ti āha. Itaro asamayavimuttaṃ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipitvā itaraṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Kāmarāgavasena vā pavattamānatam paṭikkhipitvā itarathāpavattamānatam<sup>11</sup> paṭijānāti. Rāgādinaṃ pana atthīti<sup>12</sup> puttḥo paṭijānitum na sakkoti. Kiṃ pariyaṭṭhito 'ti kena pariyaṭṭhito anubaddho<sup>13</sup> ajjhotthato<sup>14</sup> vā hutvā 'ti attho. Anusayapucchāya<sup>15</sup> pi tikkhindriyamudindriyavāsen' eva paṭikkhepapaṭijānanāni vedittābāni. Kalyāṇanusayo<sup>16</sup> 'ti vacanamattasāmaññena vā paṭijānāti. Rāgo upacayaṃ gacchatīti bhāvanāya pahīnaṃ saṃdhāyāha. Parato dosamoheṣu pi es' eva nayo sakkāyaditṭhādinaṃ pana dassanena pahīnattā upacayaṃ na icchati. Sesam sabbattha uttānattham evā 'ti.

PARIHĀNIKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni brahmacariyakathā hoti. Tattha dve brahmacari-

<sup>1</sup> B. ekama°. <sup>2</sup> B. dipeti. <sup>3</sup> B. ccheriyan 'ti.

<sup>4</sup> B. dipeti. <sup>5</sup> B. attha. <sup>6</sup> C. opāso.

<sup>7</sup> B. °dī c' ettha. <sup>8</sup> B. so. <sup>9</sup> B. naṃ. <sup>10</sup> C. °nto.

<sup>11</sup> C. °mānaṃ. <sup>12</sup> C. adds : °tama. <sup>13</sup> B. °bandho.

<sup>14</sup> B. °to. <sup>15</sup> C. anussa°. <sup>16</sup> B. °ṇadayo.

yavāsā maggabhāvanā ca pabbajjā ca. Pabbajjā<sup>1</sup> sabba-  
devesu natthi. Maggabhāvanā ṭhapetvā asaṇṇasatte sesesu  
appaṭividdhā.<sup>2</sup> Tattha ye paranimmitavasavattideve upā-  
dāya<sup>3</sup> taduparidevesu maggabhāvanam pi na icchanti sey-  
yathāpi Sammitiyā te samdhāya natthi devesū 'ti  
pucchā sakavādissa. Tihi bhikkhave ṭhānehi Jambudīpikā-  
manussā Uttarakuruke ca manusse adhigaṇhanti deve ca  
Tāvatiṃse. Katamehi tihi surā satimanto idha<sup>4</sup> brahma-  
cariyavāso 'ti imam<sup>5</sup> suttaṃ nissāya dve pi brahmacariya-  
vāsā natthi devesū 'ti uppannaladdhivasena paṭiññā para-  
vādissa. Puna dvinnam pi brahmacariyanam antarāyika-  
dhammavasena sabbe devā jaḷā 'ti pucchā sakavā-  
dissa. Tattha hatthasamvācika<sup>7</sup> 'ti<sup>1</sup> mūgā<sup>8</sup> viya  
hatthamuddāya vattāro. Parato atthi devesū 'ti  
pañhe pi<sup>9</sup> maggabhāvanam samdhāya paṭiññā sakavādissa.  
Paṭiññāya<sup>10</sup> adhippāyam asallakkhetvā pabbajjāvasena  
anuyogo paravādissa. Yattha natthi pabbajjā 'ti  
pañhe gihinañ c' eva ekaccānañ ca devānam maggapatilā-  
bham samdhāya paṭikkhepo tass' eva. Puna puṭṭho paccan-  
tavāsino c' eva asaṇṇasatte ca samdhāya paṭiññā tass' eva.  
Yo<sup>11</sup> pabbajjati ādipucchāsu<sup>12</sup> pi es' eva nayo. Puna  
atthi devesū 'ti pañhe pi maggabhāvanam samdhāy'  
eva paṭiññā sakavādissa. Sabba devesū 'ti vutte asaṇṇe<sup>13</sup>  
samdhāya paṭikkhepo tass' eva. Manusse sū 'ti pañ-  
hadvaye Jambudīpake samdhāya paṭiññā paccantavā-  
sino samdhāya paṭikkhepo veditabbo. Atthi yattha  
atthi ti atthi te devā atthi vā so padeso yattha atthi ti  
evam satta padesa vibhāgamukhena vissajjanam sakavādissa.  
Iminā nayena sabbe ekantarikapañhā veditabbā. Sutta-  
nuyoge<sup>14</sup> kuhim phalappattiti<sup>15</sup> tassa anāgāmino  
arahattaphalappatti<sup>15</sup> kuhin 'ti pucchā sakavādissa.  
Tatth' evā 'ti suddhāvāsesū 'ti attho. Handa hīti

<sup>1</sup> C. omits.      <sup>2</sup> B. °siddha.      <sup>3</sup> C. upādā.      <sup>4</sup> C. °dvīo.

<sup>5</sup> B. magga.      <sup>6</sup> B. idam.      <sup>7</sup> C. hattham sāpikā.

<sup>8</sup> B. mūlāgā.      <sup>9</sup> B. pucchā paravādissa.      <sup>10</sup> B. °yam.

<sup>11</sup> C. so.      <sup>12</sup> B. °chādisu.      <sup>13</sup> C. °ñam.

<sup>14</sup> C. °yogo.      <sup>15</sup> B. phalu°.

kāraṇatthe nipāto. Idam vuttam hoti. Yasmā anāgāmi-puggalo idha loke bhāvitena maggena tattha suddhāvāsesu phalaṃ sacchikaroti. Na <sup>1</sup> tatth' <sup>2</sup> aññaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti. Tasmā natthi devesu brahmacariyavāso 'ti. Idāni yadi aññattha bhāvitena maggena aññattha phalasacchikiriyā hoti. Sotāpannādinam pi siyā 'ti etam atthaṃ dassetuṃ puna anāgāmīti ādi <sup>3</sup> saṃsandanapucchā sakavādisa. Tattha anāgāmiṃ phalasacchikiriyāya paṭiññā sesānaṃ phalasacchikiriyāya paṭikkhepo paravādisa. Idha bhāvitamaggo hi anāgāmi idha vihāya niṭṭho <sup>4</sup> nāma hoti. So idha anāgāmiṃ maggaṃ bhāvetvā opapātiko hoti. Tattha parinibbāyīti vacanato puna maggabhāvanam vinā upapattivasen' <sup>5</sup> eva arahattaphalaṃ sacchikaroti tassa <sup>6</sup> laddhi. Sotāpannasakadāgāmino pana tattha <sup>1</sup> maggaṃ bhāvetvā tatr' upapattikā <sup>7</sup> nāma honti. Tesam idhāgamanāñ ñeva <sup>8</sup> natthi. Iti so anāgāmiṃ phalasacchikiriyam puttḥo paṭijānāti. Itaresam paṭikkhipati. Anāgāmi-puggalo tattha bhāvitena maggenā 'ti pañhe anāgāmino tattha maggabhāvanā 'va <sup>1</sup> natthīti laddhiyā paṭikkhipati. Maggo ca bhāviyati na ca kilesā pahīyanti pucchā sakavādisa rūpāvacaramaggaṃ saṃdhāya paṭiññā itarassa. Rūpāvacaramaggena hi so idha vihāya niṭṭho nāma jāto. Anāgāmi-puggalo katakaraṇīyo 'ti pañhe opapātiko. Tattha parinibbāyīti vacanato upapattiyā va 'ssa <sup>9</sup> katakaraṇīyādibhāvaṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Arahā 'ti pañhe idha parinibbāyito arahato vasena paṭikkhipati puna puttḥo tattha parinibbāyino vasena paṭijānāti. Atthi arahato puna bballo 'ti ādisu pi tattha parinibbāyi-idha-parinibbāyi-vasen' eva 'ttho veditabbo. Appaṭividdhā-kuppo 'va tattha parinibbāyatīti <sup>10</sup> puttḥo idh' eva bhāvitena maggena tassa akuppapaṭivedham icchanto paṭikkhipati. Yathā migo 'ti paṭhamam

<sup>1</sup> C. omits.<sup>2</sup> B. adds: kuhi.<sup>3</sup> B. ādinam.<sup>4</sup> C. tiṭṭho.<sup>5</sup> C. uppatti°.<sup>6</sup> C. 'ssa.<sup>7</sup> C. uppa°.<sup>8</sup> B. ñene va.<sup>9</sup> C. uppatti c' assa.<sup>10</sup> B. 'yīti.

udāharanaṃ paravādissa dutiyaṃ sakavādissa sesaṃ sabbattha uttānattham' evā 'ti.

BRAHMACARIYAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni odhisokathā nāma hoti. Tattha ye<sup>1</sup> sotāpannādināṃ<sup>2</sup> jhānābhisamayavasena dukkhadassanādihi odhiso<sup>2</sup> ekadesena kilesappahānaṃ icchanti seyyathāpi etarahi Saṃmitiyādayo. Tesāṃ taṃ laddhiṃ bhinditum odhiso 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Paṭiññā paravādissa. Puna anuyogo sakavādissa. Ekadesena sotāpannādibhāvassa abhāvato paṭikkhepo paravādissa. Iminā upāyena sabbavāresu attho veditabbo 'ti.

ODHISOKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni jahatikathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesāṃ jhānalābhī puthujjano saha saccābhisamayā anāgāmi nāma hoti. Tassa puthujjanakāle yeva kāmarāgavyāpādā pahinā 'ti laddhi seyyathā pi etarahi Saṃmitiyānaṃ. Tesāṃ taṃ laddhiṃ bhinditum jahati puthujjano 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Jhānavikkhambhitānaṃ pana tesāṃ pari-putṭhānaṃ apassantassa paṭiññā paravādissa. Yasmā pana tesāṃ jhānavikkhambhitānaṃ pi anāgānimaggen' eva accantaṃ<sup>3</sup> pahānaṃ hoti. Tasmā puna accantaṃ 'ti ādi anuyogo sakavādissa. Tathārūpassa pahānassa abhāvato paṭikkhepo itarassa. Vikkhambhētīti accantavikkhambhanaṃ eva saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa. Tato paraṃ anāgānimaggatṭhena saddhiṃ puthujjanasamsandanaṃ hoti. Taṃ uttānattham eva. Tato paraṃ anāgāmi phale saṃṭhātīti putṭho jhānanāgāmitaṃ<sup>4</sup> saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Arahatte saṃṭhātīti putṭho

<sup>1</sup> B. omits.      <sup>2</sup> C. adds : odhiso.      <sup>3</sup> C. anta.

<sup>4</sup> B. jhānānāgāmīti ; C. āgādināṃ.



dassanamaggena uddhambhāgiyānam pahānābhāvato pa-  
ṭikkhipati. A p u b b a ṃ ā c a r i m a ṃ t a y o m a g g e<sup>1</sup>  
'ti puṭṭho tathārūpāya bhāvanāya abhāvā paṭikkhipati.  
Puna puṭṭho tiṇṇaṃ maggānaṃ kiccasaṃbhāvaṃ<sup>2</sup> saṃ-  
dhāya paṭijānāti. Sāmaññaphalapuccēsaṃ pi es' eva nayo.  
K a t a m e n a m a g g e n ā 'ti puṭṭho anāgāmimaggenā  
'ti jhānānāgāmitaṃ<sup>3</sup> saṃdhāya vadati. Puna saṃyojana-  
ppahānaṃ puṭṭho anāgāmimaggena tesāṃ kilesānaṃ appa-  
heyyattā paṭikkhipati. Dutiyāṃ puṭṭho paṭhamamaggass'  
eva jhānānāgāmimaggabhāvaṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti.  
Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

JAHATIKATHĀ NITTĪHITĀ. 5.

Idāni sabbam atthīti vādakathā hoti. Tattha yesaṃ  
yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ —pe— ayaṃ  
vuccati rūpakkhando 'ti ādivacanato sabbe pi atitādibhedā  
dhammā khandhasabhāvaṃ na vijahanti. Tasmā sabbam  
atthi yeva nāmā 'ti laddhi. Seyyathā pi etarahi Sabbatthi-  
vādānaṃ. Tesāṃ laddhivisodhanatthaṃ s a b b a m a t t h i  
ti pucchā sakavādisa vuttappakārāya laddhiyā tathā  
paṭiññā itarassa. S a b b a t t h ā 'ti sabbasmim sarīre  
sabbam atthiti pucchati. S a b b a d ā 'ti sabbasmim kāle  
sabbam atthiti pucchati. S a b b e n a s a b b a n 'ti sab-  
benākārena sabbam atthiti pucchati.<sup>4</sup> S a b b e s ū 'ti s  
sabbesu<sup>6</sup> dhammesu sabbam atthiti pucchati. A y o g a n  
'ti ayuttaṃ. Nānāsabhāvaṃ<sup>7</sup> hi yogo hoti ṇa ekasabhā-  
vassa<sup>8</sup> iti imasmim pañhe rūpaṃ vedanāya vedanā vā  
rūpena anānaṃ ekalakkaṇaṃ eva katvā s a b b a m  
a t t h i t i p u c c h a t i . Y a ṃ<sup>9</sup> pi natthi taṃ pi atthi. Yaṃ  
chaṭṭhakhandhādikaṃ sasavisāṇādikam vā kiñci natthīti  
siddham. Taṃ pi te atthīti pucchati. S a b b a m

<sup>1</sup> C. maggo.      <sup>2</sup> B. °sabhāvaṃ.      <sup>3</sup> C. jhānānāgādīnaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> C. omits.      <sup>5</sup> B. hi.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits.

<sup>7</sup> B. nānāsakavādasāññi.

<sup>8</sup> C. ekabhā°.

<sup>9</sup> C. nam hi natthi taṃ p' atthiti.

atthīti yā diṭṭhi sā<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhi<sup>1</sup> micchādiṭṭhīti  
yā diṭṭhi sammādiṭṭhīti h' evam atthīti iminā  
idaṃ pucchati. Yā te esā sabbam atthīti diṭṭhi sā diṭṭhi  
ayāthāvakattā micchādiṭṭhīti evaṃ yaṃ amhākaṃ diṭṭhi  
sā diṭṭhi yāthāvakattā sammādiṭṭhīti evaṃ tava samaye na<sup>1</sup>  
atthi.<sup>1</sup> Itaro sabbesu pi etesu nāyesu vuttappakārāya  
atthitāya abhāvato paṭikkhipati. Imesu pana sabbesu pi  
nāyesu ājānāhi niggaḥaṇ 'ti ādiṃ katvā sabbo  
kathāmaggabhedo vitthārato veditabbo 'ti. Ayaṃ tāv'  
ettha vādayutti. Idāni atītaṃ atthīti kālasamsan-  
danam<sup>2</sup> hoti. Tattha atītaṃ atthīti ādikaṃ suddhika-  
samsandanam. Atītaṃ rūpam atthīti ādikaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
khandhavasena kālasamsandanam. Paccuppannam  
rūpam appiyaṃ karitvā 'ti atītānāgataṃ pahāya  
paccuppannam rūpam eva appiyaṃ avibhajitabbam karitvā.  
Rūpabhāvam<sup>4</sup> jahatīti pañhe niruddhassāpi rū-  
passa rūpakkhandhassa saṃgaḥitattā paṭikkhipati. Rūpa-  
bhāvam na jahatīti paṭilomapañhe pi rūpakkhan-  
dhena<sup>5</sup> saṃgaḥitattā 'va<sup>6</sup> paṭijānāti. Odātaṃ vat-  
thaṃ appiyaṃ karitvā 'ti ettha kiñcāpi na sabba-  
vatthaṃ odātaṃ iminā pana vatthan 'ti avatvā odātaṃ  
vatthaṃ appiyaṃ karitvā 'ti vutte sakavādinā ekatthata<sup>7</sup>  
anuññātā. Odātabhāvam<sup>8</sup> jahatīti pañhe vaṇ-  
ṇavigamaṃ saṃdhāya paṭiññā sakavādissa. Vattha-  
bhāvam jahatīti ettha paññattiyā adhigatattā paṭik-  
khepo tass' eva. Paṭilome pi es' eva nayo. Atītaṃ  
atītabhāvam na jahatīti puttḥo pana yadi  
jaheyya anāgataṃ vā paccuppannam vā siyā 'ti mañña-  
māno paṭijānāti. Anāgataṃ anāgatabhāvam  
na<sup>6</sup> jahatīti puttḥo pana yadi na jaheyya anāgataṃ  
eva 'ssa paccuppannabhāvam na pāpuṇeyyā 'ti mañña-  
māno paṭikkhipati. Paccuppannapañhe pi atītabhāvam anāpaj-  
janadoso siyā 'ti paṭikkhipati. Anulomapañhesu pi iminā  
nāyena attho veditabbo. Evaṃ suddhikanāyaṃ vatvā

<sup>1</sup> B. omits.    <sup>2</sup> C. onā.    <sup>3</sup> B. ādi.    <sup>4</sup> C. °bhavam.

<sup>5</sup> C. °dhe 'va.    <sup>6</sup> C. omits.    <sup>7</sup> B. ekatthatā.

<sup>8</sup> C. adds : na.

puna khandhavasen' eva dassetum a t i t a m r ū p a n ' t i  
 ādi vuttam tam sabbam pi pāli-anusāren' eva sakkā jāni-  
 tum. Idāni a t i t a m <sup>1</sup> a t t h i t i ādi vacanasodhanā  
 hoti. Tattha hañci a t i t a m n v' <sup>2</sup> a t t h i t i yadi a t i t a m  
 no atthiti attho. A t i t a m <sup>3</sup> a t t h i t i <sup>3</sup> micchā 'ti.  
 Atitañ ca tam <sup>3</sup> atthi vā <sup>4</sup> 'ti micchā. Evaṃ tañ h' eva <sup>5</sup>  
 anāgataṃ paccuppannan 'ti puṭṭho anāgate khane yev'  
 assa paccuppannatāya abhāvaṃ saṃdhāya kālanānattena  
 paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puṭṭho yaṃ uppādato pubbe anā-  
 gataṃ ahosi. Tassa uppannakāle paccuppannatā paṭi-  
 jānāti. H u t v ā h o t i t i <sup>6</sup> yad <sup>7</sup> eva tam tayā anāgataṃ  
 hutvā <sup>8</sup> paccuppannam hotiti vadatā tañ ñeva anāgataṃ  
 paccuppannan 'ti laddhivasena anāgataṃ vā paccuppannam  
 vā hutvā hotiti vuttam hoti. Kim te tam pi hutvā hotīti.  
 Itaro hutvā <sup>8</sup> bhūtassa puna <sup>9</sup> hutvā abhāvato na h' evā  
 'ti paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam pi puṭṭho yasmā tam anāgataṃ  
 hutvā paccuppannam hontam <sup>10</sup> hutvā hotiti saṃkham  
 gataṃ tasmā paṭijānāti. Atha nam sakavādi <sup>11</sup> yadi <sup>3</sup> te <sup>3</sup>  
 a n ā g a t a m h u t v ā p a c c u p p a n n a m h o t i t i <sup>12</sup>  
 saṃkham gataṃ <sup>13</sup> puna hutvā paccuppannam hontam na  
 hutvā na hotiti saṃkham gataṃ sasavisāṇam <sup>14</sup> kin te tam  
 pi puna hutvā na hotiti adhippāyena h u t v ā h o t i t i pañ-  
 ham pucchati. Itaro yaṃ natthi tam natthitāya evam <sup>15</sup>  
 anāgataṃ na hutvā paccuppannam na <sup>16</sup> hotīti. Na h u t v ā  
 na h o t i <sup>17</sup> nāma. Tāva hotu. Puna na hutvā na hoti.  
 Bhāvo pan' assa kuto 'ti maññamāno paṭikkhipati. T a ñ

<sup>1</sup> B.—C. adds : na ca.      <sup>2</sup> B.—C. na ca.      <sup>3</sup> B. omits.

<sup>4</sup> B. cā.

<sup>5</sup> B. tañ ñe n' eva.

<sup>6</sup> B. adds : hutvā hoti.

<sup>7</sup> B. etam.

<sup>8</sup> B. omits the whole sentence till itaro hutvā.      <sup>9</sup> B. pana.

<sup>10</sup> B. hontī.      <sup>11</sup> B. °dissa.      <sup>12</sup> B. honti hutvā hotīti.

<sup>13</sup> B. adds : punapunam hutvā na hotīti.

<sup>14</sup> B. omits the whole sentence till : natthitāya.

<sup>15</sup> B. yaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> C. omits.

<sup>17</sup> B. hotīti saṃkhagataṃ asadhi jhākam (?) ki ddhe (kin te ?) tam pi puna na hutvā na hotiti adhippāyena na hutvā na hoti na hutvā na hoti na. Omits next till p. 47.

ñeva anāgataṃ taṃ paccuppannaṃ taṃ atī-  
 taṃ 'ti pañhe pi paccuppannaṃ khane yeva 'ssa atitātāya  
 abhāvaṃ saṃdhāya kālanānattā paṭikkhipati. Dutiyapañ-  
 haṃ puṭṭho ayaṃ atitabhāvato pubbe paccuppannaṃ ahosi.  
 Tass' eva atitattā paṭijānāti. Hutvā hoti hutvā hotīti yad eva  
 taṃ tayā paccuppannaṃ hutvā atitaṃ hotīti vadatā tañ ñeva  
 paccuppannaṃ taṃ atitaṃ 'ti laddhivasena paccuppannaṃ  
 vo atitaṃ hutvā hotīti vuttaṃ. Kin te taṃ pi hutvā hotīti.  
 Itaro hutvā bhūtassa puna hutvā abhāvato na h' evā 'ti  
 paṭikkhipati. Dutiyapañhe yasmā taṃ paccuppannaṃ  
 hutvā atitaṃ hontaṃ hutvā hotīti yad etaṃ tayā paccup-  
 pannaṃ hutvā atitaṃ hotīti vadatā tañ ñeva paccuppannaṃ  
 saṃkhaṃ gataṃ tasmā paṭijānāti. Atha naṃ sakavādi yadi  
 te paccuppannaṃ hutvā atitaṃ hontaṃ hutvā hotīti saṃ-  
 khaṃ gataṃ taṃ pana hutvā hoti yaṃ pana paccuppan-  
 naṃ hutvā atitaṃ na hontaṃ hutvā hotīti saṃkhaṃ gataṃ  
 sasavisāṇaṃ. Kin te taṃ pi puna hutvā na hotīti adhip-  
 pāyo. Na<sup>1</sup> hutvā na hotīti pañhaṃ pucchati.  
 Itaro yaṃ<sup>2</sup> natthi taṃ natthitāya evaṃ paccuppannaṃ  
 hutvā atitaṃ na hotīti taṃ na hotīti na hutvā na hoti na  
 mattā 'va hoti. Puna hutvā na hoti bhāvo pan' assa  
 kuto 'ti maññaṃāno paṭikkhipati. Ubhayaṃ ekato katvā  
 āgate tatiyapañhe pi iminā ubhayaena yojanā katabbā.

Āparo nayo yadi tañ ñeva anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ  
 anāgatassa paccuppanne vutto hoti bhāvo. Paccuppan-  
 nassa anāgate vutto hutvā bhāvo āpajjati. Evaṃ sante  
 anāgataṃ pi hutvā hoti yeva nāma. Tena taṃ pucchāma  
 kin te etesu ekekaṃ hutvā hoti hutvā hotīti. Itaro tañ ñeva  
 anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ 'ti pañhe paṭikkhittanāyena' eva  
 paṭikkhipitvā puna puṭṭho dutiyapañhe paṭiññātanāyena' eva  
 paṭijānāti. Atha naṃ sakavādi tañ ñeva anāgataṃ taṃ  
 paccuppannaṃ 'ti pañhavasena tesu ekekaṃ hutvā hoti hutvā  
 hotīti paṭijānantam purimapaṭikkhittam pañhaṃ parivat-  
 tetvā pucchanto. Na hutvā na hoti na hutvā na hotīti puc-  
 chati. Tass' attho nanu tayā tañ ñeva anāgataṃ paccuppan-  
 naṃ 'ti vuttaṃ. Paṭhamapañhaṃ paṭikkhipantena anāga-

<sup>1</sup> C. adds : na.<sup>2</sup> C. itaresaṃ.

tassa hoti bhāvo paccuppannessa ca hutvā bhāvo paṭikkhitto 'ti tena anāgataṃ na hoti nāma paccuppannaṃ na hutvā nāma. Dutiyapañhe ca te tañ ñeva anāgataṃ taṃ paccuppannaṃ 'ti paṭiññātaṃ. Evaṃ sante anāgataṃ pi na hutvā na hoti nāma paccuppannaṃ pi na hutvā na hoti yeva nāma tena taṃ pucchāma kin te etesu ekekaṃ na hutvā na hoti na hutvā na hotiti paravādī sabbato andhakārena pariyo-naddho viya. Tesam na hutvā na hoti bhāvaṃ apassanto na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhipati. Dutiyavāre pi yadi tañ ñeva paccuppannaṃ taṃ atitaṃ paccuppannessa atite vutto hoti bhāvo atitassa ca paccuppanne vutto hutvā bhāvo āpajjati. Evaṃ sante paccuppannaṃ pi hutvā hoti nāma atitaṃ pi hutvā hoti yeva nāma. Tena taṃ pucchāma. Kin te etesu ekekaṃ <sup>1</sup> hutvā hotiti. Itaro tañ ñeva anāgataṃ <sup>2</sup> paccuppannaṃ taṃ atitaṃ 'ti pañhaṃ <sup>3</sup> paṭikkhittanāyena' eva paṭikkhipitvā puna puttāro dutiyapañhe paṭiññātanāyena' eva paṭijānāti. Atha naṃ sakavādī tañ ñeva paccuppannaṃ taṃ atitaṃ 'ti pañhavasena tesu ekekaṃ hutvā hoti hutvā hotiti paṭijānantaṃ purimaṃ paṭikkhittaṃ pañhaṃ parivattetvā <sup>4</sup> pucchanto na hutvā na hotiti pucchati. Tass' attho nanu tayā tañ ñeva paccuppannaṃ taṃ atitaṃ 'ti vutte paṭhamam pañhaṃ paṭikkhipantena paccuppannessa hoti bhāvo. Atitassa ca hutvā bhāvo <sup>2</sup> paṭikkhitto 'ti. Tena paccuppannaṃ te <sup>2</sup> na hoti nāma. Atitaṃ nāma hutvā na. <sup>5</sup> Dutiyapañhe ca te tañ ñeva paccuppannaṃ taṃ atitaṃ 'ti paṭiññātaṃ. Evaṃ sante paccuppannaṃ pi na hutvā na hoti nāma. Atitaṃ pi na hutvā na hoti yeva nāma. Tena <sup>6</sup> taṃ <sup>6</sup> pucchāma kin te etesu etesu <sup>6</sup> ca <sup>6</sup> ekekaṃ na hutvā na hoti na hutvā na hotiti. Paravādī sabbato andhakārena pariyo-naddho viya tesam nahutvā-nahotibhāvaṃ apassanto. Na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhipati. Tatiyavāre pi yadi <sup>6</sup> tañ ñeva anāgataṃ taṃ <sup>6</sup> paccuppannaṃ taṃ atitaṃ 'ti anāgata-paccuppannānaṃ paccuppannaṃ 'ti tesu vutto hoti bhāvo. Paccuppannātitānaṃ ca anāgata-

<sup>1</sup> B. adds: hutvā hoti.    <sup>2</sup> B. omits.    <sup>3</sup> B. pañhe.

<sup>4</sup> B. adds: pañhaṃ na hotiti.    <sup>5</sup> B. na hutvā nāma.

<sup>6</sup> C. omits.



assa apassanto paṭikkhipati. Puna pi puttḥo atitāramma-  
ṇaṃ paccuppannañānaṃ atitānaṃ dhammānaṃ jānanato  
atitāñānaṃ 'ti lesena <sup>1</sup> paccuppannaṃ eva atitaṃ ñānaṃ 'ti  
katvā tena ñānena karaṇiyassa atthitāya paṭijānāti. Atha  
'ssa sakavādi lesokāsaṃ <sup>2</sup> adatvā tena ñānena duk-  
khaṃ paṭijānātīti ādim āha. Itaro atitārammaṇen'  
eva ñānena imesaṃ catunnaṃ kiccānaṃ abhāvā paṭikkhipati.

Anāgatapañhe pi es' eva nayo. Paccuppannapañho  
ca <sup>3</sup> samsandanapañho <sup>4</sup> ca <sup>4</sup> uttānatthā yeva.

Arahato atite <sup>5</sup> rāgo atthīti ādisu pi rāgādi-  
bhāvavijāhanato <sup>6</sup> evaṃ paṭijānāti. Sarāgo 'ti ādisu  
suttavirodhabhayena c' eva yuttivirodhabhayena ca paṭik-  
khipati. Evaṃ sabbaṃ pāli-anusāren' eva viditvā parato  
atthīsiyā. Atitāṃ siyā nātītan 'ti ettha evaṃ  
attho veditabbo.

Yaṃ <sup>7</sup> atitāṃ eva atthītaṃ yaṃ paccuppannānā-  
gatāṃ atthī <sup>8</sup> taṃ no atitānaṃ 'ti. Tenātitaṃ na vātitaṃ na  
vātitaṃ <sup>4</sup> atitānaṃ 'ti. Tena karaṇena atitāṃ no atitāṃ <sup>4</sup>  
no <sup>4</sup> atitāṃ <sup>4</sup> atitānaṃ 'ti. Anāgatapaccuppannapucchāsu pi  
es' eva nayo.

Na vattabbaṃ atitāṃ atthī anāgatāṃ  
atthīti suttasādhanaṃ pucchā paravādissa paṭiññā  
sakavādissa. Puna attano laddhiṃ nissāya yaṃ <sup>4</sup> kiñci  
bhikkhave rūpaṃ 'ti anuyogo paravādiss' eva. <sup>9</sup> Dutīyanaye  
pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Evaṃ sabbattha  
pucchā ca paṭiññā ca veditabbā 'ti. Yaṃ pan' etaṃ para-  
vādinā anāgatassa atthibhāvasādhanatthaṃ. Nanu vuttaṃ  
bhagavatā kabalimkārahārā ce <sup>4</sup> bhikkhave 'ti suttassa  
pariyosāne atthī tattha āyatīṃ punabbhāvābhiniḍḍatīti ādi  
dassitaṃ na taṃ anāgatassa atthibhāvasādhakaṃ. Taṃ  
hi hetūnaṃ pariniṭṭhitattā avassabhāvitāṃ samdhāya  
tattha vuttaṃ. Ayaṃ suttādhippāyo. Sesaṃ sabbattha  
uttānattham evā 'ti.

#### SABBAMATTHIKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

<sup>1</sup> B. kilesena.

<sup>2</sup> B. adds : naṃ.

<sup>3</sup> C. va.

<sup>4</sup> C. omits.

<sup>5</sup> B. oṭo.

<sup>6</sup> B. obhāvāviṇṇaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> C. ayaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> C. paccuppannaṃ atthī anāgatāṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B. omits.

Idāni<sup>1</sup> atitādikhandhā 'ti<sup>2</sup> ādi kathā hoti. Tattha khandhādibhāvāvijahanato<sup>3</sup> atitānāgatānaṃ atthitaṃ icchantassa atitāṃ khandhā 'ti pucchā paravādissa. Atitassa khandhassa<sup>4</sup> saṃgahitattā āmantā 'ti paṭiññā sakavādissa. Puna atitāṃ atthīti pucchā paravādissa. Tassa niruttipathasuttena<sup>5</sup> atthitāya nivāritattā paṭikkhepo sakavādissa. Āyatanadhātupucchāsu pi anāgatapañhesu pi paccuppanna saddhiṃ saṃsandetvā<sup>6</sup> anulomapaṭilomato āgatapañhesu<sup>7</sup> pi atitāṃ rūpaṇ 'ti ādipañhesu pi iminā<sup>8</sup> upāyena attho veditabbo. Suttasādhane<sup>9</sup> pana na vattabbān 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Tattha<sup>10</sup> natthi ceto 'ti natthi ca ete dhammā 'ti attho. Khandhādibhāve sati natthitaṃ anicchantassa āmantā 'ti paṭiññā paravādissa. Atha nesāṃ natthibhāvasādhanaṃ suttaḥaraṇaṃ sakavādissa. Dutiyapucchā pi paravādissa. Paṭiññā sakavādissa. Suttaḥaraṇaṃ paravādissa na<sup>11</sup> pana nesāṃ khandhādibhāvaṃ eva sādheti. Na<sup>12</sup> atthi bhāvaṇ 'ti āhaṭaṃ pi anāhaṭasadisam evā 'ti.

ATĪTAM KHANDHĀ 'TI ĀDIKATHĀ  
NĪṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni ekaccaṃ atthīti kathā hoti. Tattha ye ekaccaṃ atitāṃ atthīti maññanti seyyathā pi Kassapikā. Tesāṃ laddhibhindanattham atitāṃ atthīti pucchā sakavādissa ekaccaṃ atthīti vissajjanaṃ paravādissa. Ayaṃ hi 'ssa adhippāyo.

Avipakkavipākaṃ<sup>13</sup> atthi vipakkavipākaṃ natthīti. Ekaccaṃ niruddhaṇ 'ti anuyogo sakavādissa. Tass' attho. Yadi te atitāṃ ekaccaṃ atthi ekaccaṃ natthi evaṃ sante ekaccaṃ atitāṃ<sup>14</sup> niruddhaṃ. Ekaccaṃ atitāṃ<sup>15</sup> na

<sup>1</sup> B. atitāṃ. <sup>2</sup> B. khandhādi. <sup>3</sup> B. °ti bhāvā°; C. °bhāvā°.

<sup>4</sup> C. khandha. <sup>5</sup> B. °padha°; C. °pata°. <sup>6</sup> B. °ditvā.

<sup>7</sup> C. pañhāsu. <sup>8</sup> B. adds: va. <sup>9</sup> C. °naṃ.

<sup>10</sup> C. tathā. <sup>11</sup> B. taṃ. <sup>12</sup> C. atthi bhāvathī.

<sup>13</sup> B. adhimutta°. <sup>14</sup> C. atthīti. <sup>15</sup> C. omits.



niruddham tath' eva ṭhitan 'ti āpajjati. Vigatan<sup>1</sup> 'ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Avipakkavipākā<sup>2</sup> dhammā ekacce 'ti idam yasmā so avipakkavipākānaṃ atthitaṃ icchati. Te pi atitā yeva. Tasmā<sup>3</sup> yathā te atitaṃ ekaccaṃ atthi. Tathā<sup>4</sup> avipakkavipākā<sup>5</sup> pi dhammā ekacce atthi ekacce natthīti codetum vuttam. Vipakkavipākā<sup>6</sup> 'ti idam yesaṃ so natthitaṃ icchati tesaṃ vasena codetum vuttam. Avipākā 'ti idam avyākatānaṃ<sup>7</sup> vasena codetum vuttam. Iti imesaṃ tinnam rāsinam vasena sabbesu anulomapaṭilomesu paṭiññā ca paṭikkhepo ca veditabbo.

Atitā ekadesaṃ vipakkavipākā ekadesaṃ avipakkavipākā 'ti. Vippakkavipākā<sup>8</sup> vuccanti. Yena hi kammena paṭi-saṃdhi nibbattitā bhavaṅgaṃ pi<sup>9</sup> cutim pi tass' eva vipāko. Tasmā paṭisaṃdhitō yāva cuti tāva<sup>10</sup> taṃ vipakkavipākam nāma hoti. Tathārūpe dhamme saṃdhāy 'etaṃ vuttam. Vipaccissantīti katvā te atthīti pucchā sakavādisa.<sup>11</sup> Yathā dhammadharassa puggalassa niddāyantassāpi<sup>12</sup> bahupavattino dhammā atthīti vuccanti. Evaṃ lokavohāravāsena atthitaṃ saṃdhāya paṭiññā paravādisa. Vipaccissantīti ñatvā.<sup>13</sup> Pa cc u p p a n n ā 'ti dutiyapañhe kammānaṃ avippanāsasaṃkhato<sup>14</sup> kammupacayo<sup>15</sup> nām' eko<sup>16</sup> atthīti laddhiyā<sup>17</sup> ṭhapetvā<sup>18</sup> paṭiññā paravādisa.

An ā g a t a ṃ a t t h ī t i ādisu ekaccaṃ atthīti uppādino dhamme saṃdhāya vadatīti. Sesaṃ sabbattha hetthā vuttanayattā uttānattham evā 'ti.

#### EKACCAM ATTHĪTI KATHĀ

#### NIPĪTHĪ. 8.

- 
- <sup>1</sup> C. viha°.      <sup>2</sup> C. avipā°.      <sup>3</sup> C. yasmā.  
<sup>4</sup> B. ki tathā; C. tatthā.      <sup>5</sup> B. °kānaṃ.      <sup>6</sup> C. vipākā.  
<sup>7</sup> C. avipākānaṃ.      <sup>8</sup> C.—B. vipakata°.      <sup>9</sup> B. omits.  
<sup>10</sup> B. cutitā ca.      <sup>11</sup> C. adds: dhammam.      <sup>12</sup> B. niddhā°.      <sup>13</sup> B. vatvā; C. adds: katvā.      <sup>14</sup> C. °nāyā°; B. °nnāsa°.      <sup>15</sup> B. kammupacayo.      <sup>16</sup> C. ko.  
<sup>17</sup> B. °yam.      <sup>18</sup> B. thatvā.

Idāni satipaṭṭhānakathā hoti. Tattha catunnaṃ bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca dassessāmiti<sup>1</sup> satipaṭṭhānasamyutte vuttanayen'<sup>2</sup> eva yesaṃ kāyādayo satiyā ārammaṇadhamme gahetvā sabbe dhammā satipaṭṭhānā 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi Andhakānaṃ. Andhakā nāma Pubbaseliyā Aparaseliyā Rājagiriyaṃ Siddhatthikā 'ti ime pacchā-uppannanikāyā. Tesaṃ laddhivivecanatthaṃ pucchā sakavādisa. Paṭiññā paravādisa. Tattha yasmā patitṭhāti tesū<sup>3</sup> 'ti paṭṭhānā. Kā<sup>4</sup> patitṭhāti. Sati. Satiyā paṭṭhānā satipaṭṭhānā 'ti iminā atthena satigocarā pi<sup>5</sup> satipaṭṭhānā. Patitṭhahantitī paṭṭhānā. Kā patitṭhahantitī. Satiyo. Satiyo 'va paṭṭhānā satipaṭṭhānā 'ti. Iminā atthena satiyo yeva<sup>6</sup> satipaṭṭhānā. Tasmā dve pi vādā pariyāyena yujjanti. Ye paṇ' etaṃ pariyāyaṃ pahāya ekanten'<sup>7</sup> eva sabbe dhammā satipaṭṭhānā 'ti vadanti. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādisa. Ārammaṇavasena paṭiññā paravādisa. Sabbe dhammā satitī anuyuttassa pana sabbesaṃ satisabhāvābhāvato<sup>8</sup> paṭikkhepo tass' eva. Tattha<sup>9</sup> khayaḡāmiti ādini<sup>10</sup> maggavisesanāni. Ekāyanamaggo hi kilesānaṃ khāyabhūtaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchatitī khayaḡāmī. Cattāri saccāni bujjhanto gacchatitī bodhagāmī. Vaṭṭaṃ apacinanto gacchatitī apacayaḡāmī.<sup>11</sup> Evam etehi padehi kin te sabbe dhammā evarūpo ekāyanomaggo hontitī pucchati. Anāsavaṃ asaṃyojanīyā 'ti ādini pi lokuttarabhāvapucchanatthāya vuttāni. Buddhānussatitī ādini pabhedapucchāvasena vuttāni. Cakkhāyatanaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ 'ti ādi sabbadhammānaṃ pabhedapucchāvasena vuttaṃ. Tatthāpi<sup>12</sup> sativasena patikkhepo ārammaṇavasena paṭiññā 'ti evaṃ sabbapañhesu attho veditabbo.

Sutta-sādhanaṃ uttānatthā yevā 'ti.

#### SATIPAṬṬHĀNAKATHĀ NITṬHITĀ. 9.

- 
- <sup>1</sup> B. desessāmi.      <sup>2</sup> C. 'tayaena.      <sup>3</sup> B. etesu.  
<sup>4</sup> B. kā satipaṭṭhānā 'ti.      <sup>5</sup> C. adds: sati.      <sup>6</sup> C. va.  
<sup>7</sup> B. ete yeva.      <sup>8</sup> B. satibhā°.      <sup>9</sup> C. tassa.  
<sup>10</sup> C. ādi.      <sup>11</sup> B. apacagāmī.      <sup>12</sup> B. tathāpi.

Idāni h' evatthikathā<sup>1</sup> nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ sabbe pi atitādibhedā dhammā rūpādivasena atthīti. Atitaṃ anāgatapaccuppannavasena anāgatapaccuppannāni vā atitādivasena natthi. Tasmā sabbam ev' idaṃ evaṃ atthi evaṃ natthīti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi vuttappabhedānaṃ Andhakānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya atitaṃ atthi pucchā sakavādissa. H' evatthi h' eva natthīti visajjanam paravādissa. Tattha<sup>2</sup> h' evā 'ti hi<sup>3</sup> evaṃ. Atha taṃ sakavādī<sup>4</sup> yadi atito va evaṃ natthīti<sup>5</sup> evaṃ sante so yeva atthi so yeva natthīti nāma 'ti pucchanto h' evatthi h' eva natthīti āha. Itaro ten' eva sabhāvena atthitaṃ<sup>6</sup> ten' eva natthitaṃ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puttḥo sakabhāvena atthitaṃ parabhāvena natthitaṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Tato param atthaṭṭho<sup>7</sup> natthaṭṭho 'ti atthisabhāvo natthisabhāvo nāma hotīti pucchati<sup>8</sup> iminā va<sup>5</sup> upāyena sabbavāresu attho veditabbo. Pariyosāne pana tena hi atitaṃ h' evatthi h' evaṃ natthīti ca. Tena hi rūpaṃ h' evatthi h' evaṃ natthīti vā 'ti<sup>9</sup> ādini vatvā kiñcāpi paravādinā laddhi patitṭhāpitā. Ayoṇiso patitṭhāpitattā pan' esā appatitṭhāpitā yevā 'ti.

H' EVATTHIKATHĀ<sup>10</sup> NIṬṬHITĀ. 10.

MAHĀVAGGO NIṬṬHITO. I.

<sup>1</sup> B. everywhere: so' va°.

<sup>2</sup> C. natthi.

<sup>3</sup> B. so.

<sup>4</sup> B. °ssa.

<sup>5</sup> C. omits.

<sup>6</sup> C. atitaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B. °ddho.

<sup>8</sup> B. °titi.

<sup>9</sup> B. omits.

<sup>10</sup> B. so 'va°.

Idāni parupāhārakathā nāma hoti. Tattha ye arahattam paṭijānantānaṃ apatte pattasaññīnaṃ adhimānikānaṃ<sup>1</sup> kuhakānaṃ vā arahattam paṭijānantānaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ disvā Mārakāyikā devatā arahato asuciṃ upasaṃharantīti maññanti seyyathāpi etarahi Pubbaseliyā ca Aparaseliyā ca. Te samdhāya atthi arahato asucisukka-visatṭhīti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Idāni yasmā sukkavisatṭhi nāma rāgasamutṭhānā hoti tasmā atthi arahato rāgo 'ti anuyogo āraddho so sabbo pi uttānattho yeva. Mārakāyikā devatā attano 'ti ādipañhe yasmā tāsaṃ devatānaṃ sukkavisatṭhi nāma natthi. Aññesaṃ pi sukkaṃ gahetvāna upasaṃharanti. Arahato sukkam eva natthi. Tasmā na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhipati. N' eva attano 'ti pañhe pana nimminivā<sup>2</sup> upasaṃharantīti laddhiyā paṭijānāti. Lomakūpehīti pañhe sappitelānaṃ viya lomakūpe upasaṃharaṇabhāvaṃ<sup>3</sup> disvā paṭikkhipati. H and a hīti vavassaggatthe<sup>4</sup> nipāto. Arahā nu kho ahaṃ nā<sup>5</sup> 'ti evaṃ vimatiṃ gāhāyissamā 'ti evaṃ vavasāyaṃ katvā upasaṃharantīti attho. Atthi arahato vimatīti puttḥo atthavattḥukaṃ vicikicchāṃ samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Dutiyāṃ puttḥo itthipurisādināṃ nāmagottādisu samnitṭhānabhāvaṃ samdhāya paṭijānāti. Atthi tassa āsāyo 'ti tassa sukkassa uccārapassāvatṭhānaṃ<sup>6</sup> viya paṭiṭṭhānokāso atthīti pucchati. S a d h a m m a k u s a l a s s ā 'ti attano arahattadhammamatte yeva kusalassa paññāvimuttaṃ samdhāy' evaṃ vadati. Para-dhammakusalassā<sup>7</sup> 'ti dhammato<sup>8</sup> parasmiṃ attha samā-

<sup>1</sup> C. otikānaṃ.      <sup>2</sup> B. nimmitvā.      <sup>3</sup> B. °nābhāvaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. vavasāyatthe.      <sup>5</sup> B. no.      <sup>6</sup> B. °vānaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> C. pavara.      <sup>8</sup> C.—B. adham°.

pattidhamme pi kusalassa ubhato bhāgavimuttam samdhāy' evam vadati.

Sesam ettha pāli-anusāren' eva veditabban 'ti

PARUPĀHĀRAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni<sup>1</sup> aññānakañkhāparavitaranā 'ti tisso va<sup>2</sup> kathā nāma<sup>2</sup> honti. Tattha yesam arahato itthipurisādinam nāmagottādisu nānappavattiyā abhāvena atthi aññānam. Tatth' eva samniṭṭhānābhāven' eva atthi kañkhā. Yasmā ca yesam<sup>3</sup> tāni vatthūni pare vitaranti pakāsentī ācikkhanti tasmā tesam<sup>3</sup> atthi parivitaranā 'ti imā laddhiyo seyyathāpi etarahi Pubbaseliyānam.<sup>4</sup> Tesam tam laddhim bhinditum tisu pi kathāsu pucchā sakavādisa. Paṭiññā ca paṭikkhepo ca itarassa. Tattha sabbesu pi pañhesu<sup>5</sup> c' eva vissajjanesu ca pāliṃ anugantvā attho veditabbo 'ti.

AÑÑĀNAKAÑKHĀPARAVITARAṆAKATHĀ<sup>6</sup>

NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni vacibhedakathā hoti. Tattha yesam sotāpattimagakkhaṇe paṭhamajjhānam samāpannassa dukkhan 'ti vācā bhijjatīti laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi Pubbaseliyādinam. Te samdhāya samāpannassa atthi vacibhedo 'ti pucchā sakavādisa laddhiyam thatvā paṭiññā paravādisa. Puna sabbatthā 'ti tayo bhava samdhāya puttḥo āruppam samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Sabbadā 'ti kālavasena puttḥo paṭhamamaggakkhaṇe paṭhamajjhānasamāpattito aññam sabbam<sup>2</sup> samāpattikālam samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Sabbesam<sup>2</sup> samāpannānaṃ 'ti lokiya-samāpattiyo samāpanne samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Sabbasamāpattisū 'ti puttḥo dutiyajjhānādikam lokuttaram sabbañ ca lokiyasamāpattiṃ<sup>7</sup> samdhāya paṭikkhipati.

<sup>1</sup> B. aññānam.

<sup>2</sup> C. omits.

<sup>3</sup> B. nesam.

<sup>4</sup> B. °yādinī.

<sup>5</sup> B. adds: pi.

<sup>6</sup> C. everywhere: °vitā°.

<sup>7</sup> B. °ttikālam.

Kāyabhedo 'ti paṭikkamavasena <sup>1</sup> pavattā <sup>2</sup> kāyaviññatti idam yāni cittāni vaciviññattim samuṭṭhāpentī tān' eva kāyaviññattim. Evaṃ sante kasmā kāyabhedo pi na hotiti codanattam pucchati. Itaro laddhivasena paṭikkhipati c' eva paṭijānāti ca. Idāni yadi so maggakkhaṇe dukkhan 'ti vācam bhāsatī samudayo 'ti ādikam pi bhāseyya. Yadi vā tam na bhāsatī itaram pi na bhāseyyā 'ti codanattam dukkhan 'ti jānanto 'ti ādayo pañhā vuttā. Itaro pana attano laddhivasen' eva paṭijānāti c' eva paṭikkhipati ca. Lokuttaram paṭhamajjhānam samāpanno dukkham dukkhan 'ti vipassatīti hi 'ssa laddhiñānan 'ti lokuttaram catusaccañānam sotān 'ti sotaviññānam adhippetam. Yena tam saddam suṇāti dvinnam phassānan 'ti sotasamphassamanosamphassānam. No vata revattabbe 'ti yadi avisesena yaṃ kiñci samāpannassa natthi vacibhedo na avisesena na vattabbam samāpannassa attbi vacibhedo 'ti sesam ettha uttānattham eva.

Saddhim suttasādhanaṃ yaṃ pana tena <sup>3</sup> Sikhissa <sup>4</sup> Ānanda bhagavato 'ti pariyosāne suttam ābhatam <sup>5</sup> tattha yena samāpatticittena yo <sup>6</sup> vacibhedo samuṭṭhito kāyabhedo <sup>7</sup> pi tena samuṭṭhāti. Yena <sup>8</sup> ca tam lokuttaram paṭhamajjhānacittam tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

VACIBHEDAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni dukkhāhārakathā nāma hoti. Tattha dukkhan <sup>9</sup> 'ti vācam bhāsanto dukkhe <sup>10</sup> ñānam āharati. <sup>11</sup> Tam dukkhāhāro nāma vuccati. Tañ ca pan' etam maggaṅgam magga-pariyāpannan 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi Pubba-seliyānam. Te samdhāya dukkhāhāro 'ti pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā paravādisa. Ye kecīti paṭhama-

<sup>1</sup> B. abhikkamādivasena. <sup>2</sup> B.—C. ottakāyam. <sup>3</sup> B. etena.

<sup>4</sup> B. sikkhissamānanda°. <sup>5</sup> B. āgatam. <sup>6</sup> B. so.

<sup>7</sup> B. adds: 'ti. <sup>8</sup> C. ye vacanam. <sup>9</sup> C. dukkhadukkhan.

<sup>10</sup> C. dukkha.

<sup>11</sup> B. ārahati.

pañhe avipassake saṁdhāya paṭikkhipati. Dutiyapañhe vipassake saṁdhāya paṭijānāti. Tam pan' assa laddhi-mattam eva. Tasmā sabbe te 'ti vādassa bhindanattam bālaputhujjanā 'ti ādim āha. Tam uttānattham evā 'ti.

DUKKHĀHĀRAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni cittatṭhitikathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṁ samā-patticittaṁ c' eva<sup>1</sup> bhavaṅgacittaṁ ca anuppabandhena pavattamānaṁ disvā ekam eva cittaṁ ciraṁ tiṭṭhatiti laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi heṭṭhāvuttappabhedānaṁ An-dhakānaṁ taṁladdhivisodhanattam ekam cittaṁ di-vasam pi tiṭṭhatiti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā paravādissa. Upaḍḍha divaso uppāda kkaṇo 'ti ettha tṭhikkhaṇaṁ anāmasitvā aniccā vata saṁ-khārā uppādavayadhammino 'ti desanāvasāne<sup>2</sup> uppādava-yavasena' eva pucchā katā te dhammā cittena lahu pari-vattā 'ti puṭṭho cittato lahutaraparivattino<sup>3</sup> dhamme apassanto paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puṭṭho yassa cittassa dighappavattim<sup>4</sup> icchati taṁ saṁdhāya paṭijānāti. Yāvatāyukam tiṭṭhatiti pañhe. Cullāsitisahas-sāni kappāni tiṭṭhanti ye marū 'ti ādivacanavasena āruppato aññatra paṭikkhipati āruppe paṭijānāti. Mu-huttam muhuttam<sup>5</sup> uppajjatiti pañhe<sup>5</sup> para-vādissa. Uppādavayadhammino 'ti ādisu suttavirodhabha-yena paṭijānāti tṭhim pan' assa laddhivasena icchati. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

CITTATṬHITIKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni kukkulakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṁ sabbam bhikkhave ādittam sabbe saṁkhārā dukkhā 'ti ādini suttāni ayoniso gahetvā nippariyāyena' eva sabbe saṁkhārā kukkulā vitaccikaṅgārasammissā<sup>6</sup> chārikanirayasadisā<sup>7</sup> 'ti laddhi

<sup>1</sup> B. omits.      <sup>2</sup> B. desanāyayena.      <sup>3</sup> B. lahupa°.

<sup>4</sup> B. °tṭhiti.      <sup>5</sup> C. pañham.

<sup>6</sup> B. vitajjita-aṅgāra°.

<sup>7</sup> B. chādika°.

seyyathāpi etarahi Gokulikānaṃ. Tesam nānappakāra-sukhasaṃdassanena taṃ laddhiṃ vivecetum pucchā saka-vādissa paṭiññā paravādissa. Tattha a n o d h i k a t v ā 'ti odhiṃ mariyādaṃ<sup>1</sup> koṭṭhāsaṃ akaritvā avisesena sabbe yevā 'ti attho.

Sesaṃ sabbam pālinayen' eva veditabbam. Saddhiṃ suttasāadhanāyā 'ti.

KUKKULAKATHĀ<sup>2</sup> NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

Idāni anupubbābhisamayakathā hoti. Tattha yesaṃ

Anupubbena medhavī thokaṃ thokaṃ khāṇe khāṇe  
Kammāro rajatass' eva niddhame<sup>3</sup> malam attano 'ti.

Ādini suttāni ayoniso gahetvā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriya-ya paṭipanno ekacce kilese dukkhadassanena pajahati ekacce samudayanirodhamaggadassanena. Tathā sesā-pīti. Evaṃ soḷasaḥ koṭṭhāsehi anupubbena kilesappahā-ṇaṃ katvā arahattapaṭilābho hotīti. Evarūpā nānābhi-samayaladdhi uppannā seyyathāpi etarahi Andhaka-Sabbatthivāda - Sammitiya - Bhadrāyānikānaṃ. Tesam laddhivivecanatthaṃ a n u p u b b ā b h i s a m a y o 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Paṭiññā itarassa. A n u p u b b e n a s o t ā p a t t i m a g g a n 'ti puṭṭho pana ekassa maggassa bahubhāvāpattibhayena paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puṭṭho dukkhadassanādivasena paṭijānāti. Tāni vā cattāri pi ñānāni eko sotāpattimaggo yevā 'ti paṭijānāti. Phalaṃ pana ekam eva icchati tasmā paṭikkhipati. Sakadāgāmi-maggādisu pi es' eva nayo. M a g g e d i ṭ ṭ h e 'ti pañhe yasmā dukkhadassanādihi dassanaṃ apariniṭṭhitam mag-gadassanena pariniṭṭhitam nāma hoti. Tadā sotāpatti-phale<sup>4</sup> thito 'ti saṃkham gacchati tasmā paṭijānāti. Dukkhe d i ṭ ṭ h e c a t t ā r i s a c c ā n ī t i p u c c h ā p a r a v ā d i s s a . E k ā b h i s a m a y a v a s e n a p a ṭ i ṇ ṇ ā p a r a v ā d i s s a .<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B.—C. °yādāyam.

<sup>2</sup> B. °la° everywhere.

<sup>3</sup> B. niṭṭhitam eva.

<sup>4</sup> B. sophale.

<sup>5</sup> B. saka°.



Puna dukkhasaccam cattāri saccānīti anuyoge<sup>1</sup> cafunnam pi nānāsabhāvattā paṭikkhepo tass' eva ca. Rūpak-khandhe aniccato diṭṭhe 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Samuddato ekabindussa rase paṭividdhe sesa-udakarasa-veddho<sup>2</sup> viya ekadhamme aniccādito paṭividdhe sabbe pi paṭividdhā hontīti laddhiyā paṭiññā paravādissa.

Catūhi nānehīti dukkhe nānādihi. Aṭṭhahi nānehīti sāvakanam sādharāṇehi<sup>3</sup> saccañānehī c' eva paṭisaṃbhidañānehī ca. Dvādasahi nānehīti dvā-dasaṅgapaṭiccasamuppādañānehī. Catu cattārīsāya nānehīti<sup>4</sup> jarāmarāṇe nānam jarāmarānasamudaye nānan 'ti evam nidānavagge vuttañānehī. Sattasattatiyā nānehīti jarāmarāṇam bhikkhave aniccam saṃkhatam paṭiccasamuppannam khayadhammam vāyadhammam virāgadhammam nirodhadhamman 'ti evam tatth' eva vuttañānehī sesam ettha paḷināyen' eva vedītabbam saddhim suttasādhanaṇā 'ti.

## ANUPUBBĀBHI SAMAYAKATHĀ

## NITṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni vohārakathā nāma hoti. Tattha buddho bhagavā lokuttarena vohārena<sup>5</sup> voharatīti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi Andhakānam. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa laddhivasena paṭiññā paravādissa. Lokuttaro<sup>6</sup> sotā<sup>7</sup> 'ti ādini tassa ayuttavādi bhāvadīpanattham<sup>8</sup> vuttāni. Ayam h' ettha adhippāyo. Saddāyatanam eva te<sup>5</sup> lokuttaram udāhu sotādini pīti. Hañci buddhassa bhagavato vohāro lokiye sote paṭihaññatīti. Ettha yadi lokuttare paṭihaññeyya lokuttaro siyā 'ti evam attho na gahetabbo. Lokiye paṭihaññamānassa pana<sup>5</sup> lokuttaratā nāma natthīti ayam ettha adhippāyo. Lokiyena viññānenā<sup>9</sup> 'ti etthāpi

<sup>1</sup> C. °go.      <sup>2</sup> B. udakassapaṭiveddho.      <sup>3</sup> C. °hīti.

<sup>4</sup> C. °rīsa.

<sup>5</sup> C. omits.

<sup>6</sup> B. °re.

<sup>7</sup> B. sote.

<sup>8</sup> B. °vāda°.

<sup>9</sup> B. nānenā.

lokiyen 'evā<sup>1</sup> 'ti attho. Itarathā anekatthata<sup>2</sup> siyā. Lokutaram hi lokiyeṇāpi ñānena ñāyati. Evaṃ sabbam yathānurūpato veditabbam. Sabbe te maggaṃ bhāventīti pañhesu ye maggaṃ na paṭilabhanti te saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Ye paṭilabhanti te saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Sovañṇayāyā<sup>2</sup> 'ti suvaṇṇamayāya idaṃ paravādisa udāharaṇam. Elaṇḍayāyā<sup>2</sup> 'ti elaṇḍamayāya<sup>2</sup> idaṃ sakavādisa udāharaṇam. Lokiyam voharantassa lokiyo 'ti ayaṃ pi ekā laddhi. Sā etarahi ekaccānaṃ Andhakānaṃ atthi.<sup>3</sup>

Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

#### VOHĀRAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

Idāni nirodhakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ appaṭisaṃkhā<sup>4</sup> nirodhañ ca paṭisaṃkhā nirodhañ ca dve pi ekato katvā nirodhasaccan 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi Mahimsāsakānañ c'eva Andhakānañ ca. Te saṃdhāya dve nirodhā 'ti pucchā sakavādisa patiñña paravādisa. Dve dukkhanirodhā 'ti pañhesu yasmā dve dukkhasaccāni na icchati tasmā paṭikkhipati. Yasmā dvih' ākārehi dukkham nirujjhatīti icchati tasmā paṭijānāti. Dve nirodhasaccānīti pañhesu dvinnam dukkhasaccānaṃ nirodhavasena<sup>5</sup> anicchanto paṭikkhipati dvih' ākārehi dukkhassa nirujjhanato paṭijānāti. Dve taṇhānīti<sup>6</sup> ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Atthi dvinnam nibbānaṃ 'ti ādisu pucchāsu uccanīcatādinī<sup>7</sup> apassanto paṭikkhipati. Appaṭisaṃkhā niruddhe 'ti ye paṭisaṃkhāya lokuttarena ñānena aniruddhā suddhapakatikattā vā uddesaparipucchādinam vā vasena<sup>8</sup> samudācaraṇato niruddhā 'ti vuccanti. Te saṃkhāre paṭisaṃkhā nirodhentīti lokuttarañānena nirodhenti anuppattibhāvaṃ gamenti. Nanu appaṭisaṃ-

<sup>1</sup> C. vā.

<sup>2</sup> C. eladdhamayā.

<sup>3</sup> B. laddhi.

<sup>4</sup> C. °khāra.

<sup>5</sup> B. °saccena.

<sup>6</sup> C. tātīti.

<sup>7</sup> C. ucchatimatādīti.

<sup>8</sup> B. adds : na.

khā niruddhā saṃkhārā 'ti pucchā sakavādisa.  
 Tattha bhaggānaṃ puna na <sup>1</sup> bhañjanato <sup>2</sup> appatisaṃkhā-  
 niruddhānaṃ vā ariyamagge uppanne tathā niruddhato va  
 sakavādi accantabhaṅgataṃ <sup>3</sup> paṭijānāti.

Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

#### NIRODHAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 9.

##### DUTIYO VAGGO.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. omits.

<sup>2</sup> C. bhajanato.

<sup>3</sup> B. °gaggatam.

<sup>4</sup> C. omits.

Idāni balakathā nāma hoti.<sup>1</sup> Tattha yesaṃ Anuruddha-samyutte imesaṃ ca<sup>2</sup> pahānaṃ<sup>3</sup> āvuso catunnaṃ sati paṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikataṭṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato atṭhānaṃ ca atṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāmi<sup>4</sup> ādini dasa suttāni ayoniso gahetvā tathāgatabalaṃ sāvaka-sādhāraṇaṃ 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi Andhakānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa laddhiyaṃ ṭhatvā paṭiññā paravādissa.

Tathāgatabalaṃ ca nāma<sup>5</sup> etaṃ sāvakehi sādharmaṇaṃ pi atthi asādharmaṇaṃ pi sādharmaṇasādharmaṇaṃ pi. Tattha āsavānaṃ khaye ñānaṃ sādharmaṇaṃ. Indriyaparo-pariyattaṃ ñānaṃ<sup>6</sup> asādharmaṇaṃ. Sesaṃ sādharmaṇaṃ asādharmaṇaṃ ca. Ṭhānāṭhānādini hi sāvaka-padesena jānanti. Tathāgatā nippadesena iti. Tāni uddeśato sādharmaṇāni.<sup>7</sup> Niddesato asādharmaṇāni.<sup>8</sup> Ayaṃ pana avisesena<sup>9</sup> sabbāṃ pi sādharmaṇaṃ 'ti āha. Tam enaṃ tato vivecetum. Tathāgatabalaṃ sāvaka-balaṃ 'ti puna anuyogo āraddho. Tattha paṭhama-pañhe<sup>10</sup> niddesato sabbākāra-visayaṃ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Duttipañhe niddesato<sup>11</sup> ṭhānāṭhānamattādi-jāna-vasena paṭijānāti. Taṃ ñeva<sup>12</sup> 'ti ādi pañhesu sabbākārena<sup>13</sup> ninnānākaraṇatāya<sup>14</sup> abhāvena paṭikkhipati. Pubbayogo ca pubbacariyā<sup>15</sup> ca atthato ekaṃ. Tathā dhammakkhānaṃ ca dhammadesanā ca. Indriyaparo-pariyattipañhe ekadesena sādharmaṇataṃ saṃdhāya sāvaka-visaye paṭijānāti.

Idāni yasmā uddeśato ṭhānāṭhānādini<sup>16</sup> sāvako jānāti. Tasmā sāvakassa tattha jānaṃ pakāsetvā. Tena jāna-

<sup>1</sup> C. omits.<sup>2</sup> B. ime pañca.<sup>3</sup> B. panāhasā.<sup>4</sup> B. adds: na.<sup>5</sup> B. omits.<sup>6</sup> C. visesena.<sup>7</sup> C. °pañha.<sup>8</sup> B. udde°.<sup>9</sup> B. °resu.<sup>10</sup> C. ti°.<sup>11</sup> C. pubbā°.<sup>12</sup> C. ṭhānādināṃ.

namattasāmaññena tesam sāvakasādhāraṇattham paṭi-  
 tṭhāpetum sāvako tḥānāthānaṃ jānātīti ādayo  
 paravādipañhā honti. Tattha indriyaparopariyattiñānaṃ  
 chaṇṇaṃ asādhāraṇaṇānānaṃ aṇṇataran 'ti na gahitaṃ.  
 Āsavakkhayena vā āsavakkhayan 'ti yaṃ tathāgatassa  
 āsavakkhayena saddhiṃ sāvakassa āsavakkhayaṃ paṭicca  
 vattabbam siyā nānākaraṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> natthi.

Viṃuttīyā ca vimuttin 'ti pade pi es' eva nayo. Sesam  
ettha uttānattam eva. Idāni yaṃ sakavādinā āsavānaṃ  
khaye ñānaṃ sādharmaṇaṃ 'ti anuññātaṃ. Tena saddhim  
saṃsanditvā<sup>2</sup> sesānaṃ<sup>3</sup> pi asādhāraṇabhāvaṃ pucchituṃ  
puna āsavānaṃ khaye 'ti ādayo paravādipaṇhā va  
honti. Tesam vissajjane sakavādinā āsavakkhaye viśeṣā-  
bhāvena taṃ ñānaṃ sādharmaṇaṃ 'ti anuññātaṃ. Itaresu  
pi viśeṣābhāvena sādharmaṇatā paṭikkhittā. Puna tñānā-  
tñānādinaṃ āsavakkhaye' eva saddhim saṃsanditvā<sup>2</sup>  
asādhāraṇapucchā paravādiśś 'eva. Tattha<sup>3</sup> āsavakkha-  
yaṇāne paṭikkhepo sesesu pi paṭiññā sakavādiśśa. Tato  
indriyaparopariyattena saddhim saṃsandetvā asādhāraṇa-  
pucchā paravādiśśa. Sā saṃkhipitvā dassetā. Tatrāpi<sup>4</sup>  
indriyaparopariyatte<sup>5</sup> paṭiññā sesesu paṭikkhepo sakavā-  
diśśa. Tato tñānātñānādihi saddhim saṃsandetvā indriya-  
paropariyattassa sādharmaṇapucchā paravādiśśa. Sā pi  
saṃkhipitvā dassetā. Tattha indriyaparopariyatte paṭik-  
khepo sesesu paṭiññā sakavādiśśa 'ti.

BALAKATHĀ NĪṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni ariyaṃ 'ti<sup>3</sup> kathā nāma<sup>3</sup> hoti. Tattha yesaṃ na kevalaṃ āsavakkhayañānam eva ariyaṃ attha kho purimāṇi pi nava balāṇi ariyaṇice' eva laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi Andhakānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya a r i y a ṃ 'ti pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Puna yadi taṃ ariyaṃ maggādisu tena aññatarena bhavitabban 'ti maggādivasena pucchā sakavādisa. Patikkhepo itarassa. Puna suññatāram-

<sup>1</sup> B. onatam.

<sup>2</sup> B. °detvā.

<sup>3</sup> C. omits.

<sup>4</sup> B. tatthāpi.

5 B. ottena.

manādivasena pucchā sakavādissa. Tattha dve suññatā sattasuññatā ca saṃkhārasuññatā ca. Sattasuññatā nāma dīṭṭhiyā parikkappetabbena <sup>1</sup> sattena suññā pañca khandhā. Saṃkhārasuññatā nāma sabbasaṃkhārehi suññaṃ vivit-  
tam <sup>2</sup> nissatam <sup>3</sup> nibbānam. Tattha paravādī nibbānāram-  
manatam saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Saṃkhārārammanatam  
saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Manasi karotīti puṭṭho pi  
nibbānam eva saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati saṃkhāre saṃdhāya  
paṭijānāti. Tato sakavādinā tñānāthānamanasikāro saṃ-  
khārārammaṇo suññatāmanasikāro nibbānārammaṇo 'ti  
imaṃ nayaṃ gahetvā dvinnam phassānam dvinn-  
nam cittānam samodhānam hotīti puṭṭho  
lesokāsaṃ alabhanto <sup>4</sup> paṭikkhipati. Animittappaṇihitesu  
pi es' eva nayo.

Sattanimittābhāvato hi khandhā animittā. Saṃkhā-  
rānimittābhāvato nibbānam. Ekadhammasmiṃ pi āropetvā  
tṭhapetabbasaṃkhātena ca <sup>5</sup> paṇidahitabbatṭhena <sup>6</sup> paṇidhīti  
saṃkham gatena sattapaṇidhinā ca appaṇihitā khandhā.  
Taṇhāpaṇidhinā taṇhāsavā <sup>7</sup> ārammaṇabhūtena sabbasaṃ-  
khārapaṇidhinā appaṇihitam nibbānam. Tasmā idhāpi  
paṭikkhepo ca <sup>8</sup> paṭiññā ca <sup>8</sup> purimanayen' eva veditabbā. <sup>9</sup>  
Tato yathā satipaṭṭhānādayo lokuttaradhammā ariyā c' eva  
suññatādi-ārammaṇā ca kin te evaṃ tñānāthānañā-  
nan 'ti anulomapaṭilomapucchā honti. Tattha sabbā <sup>10</sup>  
pi paṭiññā sabbe pi <sup>11</sup> paṭikkhepā paravādis' eva. Iminā  
ca <sup>12</sup> upāyena sesaṇānesu pi pucchāvissajjanam veditabbam.  
Pāliyaṃ pana sesāni saṃkhipitvā avasāne cutupapātānānam  
eva vibhattam. Tato param sakasamaye pi ariyan 'ti  
sabbena <sup>13</sup> āsavānam khayañānena saddhim saṃsandetvā  
sesaṇānānam anulomato ca paṭilomato ca ariyabhāvapucchā  
honti. Tā sabbā paravādissa. Paṭiññā ca <sup>14</sup> paṭikkhepo ca <sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. °ppita°.<sup>2</sup> C. vici°.<sup>3</sup> B. nissatam.<sup>4</sup> C. °nte ; B. °ntā.<sup>5</sup> B. °n'eva.<sup>6</sup> B. paṇidhihi°.<sup>7</sup> B. °ya vā.<sup>8</sup> B. va.<sup>9</sup> B. °bbo ; C. °bbam.<sup>10</sup> C. sabbe.<sup>11</sup> B. ca.<sup>12</sup> C. omits.<sup>13</sup> B. siddhena.<sup>14</sup> B. va.

sakavādisa. Te uttānatthā yeva. Pāliyaṃ pan' ettha<sup>1</sup> pathamanavamān' eva dassetvā satta nānāni<sup>2</sup> saṃkhittāni.

ARIYAN 'TI KATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni vimuttikathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ vitarā-gacittānaṃ vimuttippayojanaṃ nāma natthi. Yathā pana malinaṃ vatthaṃ dhoviyamānaṃ malā vimuccati evaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ sarāgato vimuccatīti laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi Andhakānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya sa r ā ga n 'ti pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Tato r ā ga sa h a ga ta n 'ti ādinā nayena puṭṭho maggakkhaṇe cittaṃ vimuccati nāma. Tadā ca<sup>3</sup> evarūpaṃ cittaṃ natthīti paṭikkhipati. Sa p h a s s a n 'ti ādinā nayena puṭṭho va<sup>4</sup> yathā phasso ca cittañ ca ubho rāgato vimuccanti. Evaṃ rāgassa vimuttiṃ apassamāno paṭikkhipati. Sa do s ā d i s u pi iminā va upāyena attho veditabbo.

VIMUTTIKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni vimuccamānakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ jhānena vikkhambhanavimuttiyā vimuttaṃ cittaṃ maggakkhaṇe samucchedavimuttiyā vimuccamānaṃ<sup>5</sup> nāma hotīti laddhi. Te saṃdhāya vimuttaṃ vimuccamānaṃ 'ti pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Puna ekadesaṃ 'ti pucchā sakavādisa. Tattha ekadesaṃ 'ti bhāvanapūṃsakam. Yathā vimuttaṃ ekadesaṃ<sup>6</sup> vimuttaṃ<sup>6</sup> ekadesena vā<sup>6</sup> ekadese<sup>6</sup> vā vimuttaṃ hoti. Kiṃ<sup>6</sup> evaṃ ekadesaṃ vimuttaṃ ekadesaṃ avimuttan 'ti pucchati. Kiṃ kāraṇā evaṃ pucchatīti. Vimuttaṃ vimuccamānaṃ 'ti vippakatabhāvena vuttattā. Yathā hi kayiramānā kaṭādayo vippakatattā ekadesena katā ekadesena akatā honti. Tathā idaṃ pi ekadesaṃ vimuttaṃ ekadesaṃ avimuttan 'ti āpajjati. Tato paravādi

<sup>1</sup> C. omits.

<sup>2</sup> C. viññāṇaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. va.

<sup>4</sup> B. pi.

<sup>5</sup> B. vijjamānaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits.

kaṭādinam viya cittassa ekadesabhāvapaṭhamapañhe<sup>1</sup> paṭikkhipitvā dutiye vimuccamānassa apariniṭṭhitavimuttitāya<sup>2</sup> paṭijānāti. Lokiyajhānakkhaṇam vā saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Na hi taṃ tadā samucchedavimuttiyā vimuccamānaṃ<sup>3</sup> lokuttarajhānakkhaṇam saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Taṃ hi tadā samucchedavimuttiyā vimuttekadesena vimuccamānaṃ 'ti 'ssa laddhi. Tato sakavādi yadi te ekam eva cittaṃ ekadesaṃ vimuttaṃ ekadesaṃ avimuttaṃ evaṃ sante yo eken' eva cittaṇa sotāpanno hoti so pi te ekadesaṃ sotāpanno ekadesaṃ na sotāpanno āpajjati codanattamaṃ ekadesaṃ sotāpanno 'ti ādim āha. Itaro taṃ vidhānaṃ apassanto paṭikkhipati. Sesavāresu pi es' eva nayo. Uppāḍakkhaṇe pañhe yadi ekam eva cittaṃ vimuttaṃ ca vimuccamānaṃ ca ekasmiṃ khaṇe vimuttaṃ ekasmiṃ vimuccamānaṃ āpajjati kin te evarūpaṃ cittaṃ 'ti attho.

Suttasādhane paṭhamam suttam paravādissa. Tatrassa ayam adhippāyo. Vimuccatīti vippakataniddeso tasmā yaṃ tassa yogino evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato etehi āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati<sup>4</sup> taṃ<sup>5</sup> vimuccamānaṃ nāma hotīti. Dutiyasuttam sakavādissa. Tatrassa ayam adhippāyo. Yadi te vimuccatīti vacanato vimuttaṃ vimuccamānaṃ idha vimuccatīti vacanābhāvato vimuttaṃ eva siyā na vimuccamānaṃ 'ti. Idāni yathā te vippakatavimuttitāya vimuccamānaṃ 'ti.<sup>6</sup> Kiṃ evaṃ vippakatarāgāditāya rajjamānādini pi atthīti codanattamaṃ puna atthi cittaṃ 'ti ādi<sup>7</sup> āraddham. Paravādinā pi tathārūpaṃ cittaṃ apassantena sabbaṃ paṭikkhittam. Atha naṃ sakavādi dve yeva koṭiyo tatiyā<sup>8</sup> natthīti anubodhento. Nanu rattaṃ c' eva arattaṃ cā 'ti ādim āha. Tass' attho nanu bhāramukha<sup>9</sup> rāgasampayuttaṃ cittaṃ rattaṃ cittaṃ<sup>10</sup> vippayuttaṃ arattaṃ 'ti dve yeva koṭiyo. Rajjamānaṃ nāmā 'ti tatiyā koṭi natthīti. Duṭṭhādisu pi es' eva nayo. Atha naṃ āmā<sup>11</sup> 'ti paṭijānitvā ṭhitam.

<sup>1</sup> B. pathamabhāvapañhe.<sup>2</sup> B. pari°.<sup>3</sup> C. vimutta°.<sup>4</sup> C. °tīti.<sup>5</sup> C. evam.<sup>6</sup> C. omits.<sup>7</sup> B. ādim.<sup>8</sup> B. °yo.<sup>9</sup> B. °khā.<sup>10</sup> B. omits.<sup>11</sup> B. āgamantā 'ti.



Vimuttipakkhe pi dve yeva koṭiyo dassetum hañci rattañ c' evā 'ti ādim āha. Tassa 'ttho yadi etā dve<sup>1</sup> koṭiyo sampaticchasi avimuttañ c' eva vimuttañ cā 'ti imā pi sampaticchati. Kilesasampayuttaṃ hi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ vippayuttaṃ<sup>2</sup> vimuttaṃ vimuccamānaṃ nāmā 'ti. Paramatthato tatiyā koṭi natthiti.

## VIMUCCAMĀNAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni aṭṭhamakakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ anuloma-gotrabhū maggakkhaṇe kilesānaṃ samudācārābhāvato<sup>3</sup> aṭṭhamakassa sotāpattimaggatṭha puggalassa dve pariyutṭhānā pahinā<sup>4</sup> 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi Andhakānañ c' eva Saṃmitiyānañ ca tesaṃ aññataraṃ saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa. Maggakkhanato patṭhāya diṭṭhiyā anuppattiṃ saṃdhāya paṭiññā itarassa. Tato yasmā diṭṭhi nām' esā sotāpannass' eva pahinā na maggatṭhassa. Tasmā aṭṭhamako puggalo sotāpanno 'ti anuyogo sakavādissa. Vicikicchapañhe pi es' eva nayo. Anusayapañhe pariyutṭhānato añño<sup>5</sup> anusayo 'ti tesaṃ laddhi. Tasmā na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhittam. Silabbataparāmāsa-pañhe silabbataparāmāsapariyutṭhānaṃ 'ti vohāraṃ na passati tasmā paṭikkhipati. Pariyutṭhānaṃ eva pahinaṃ 'ti laddhi. Maggo bhāvito 'ti pañhe tasmim khaṇe bhāveti na bhāvito. Tasmā paṭikkhipati. Amaggena 'ti ādi anuyoge paṭhamamaggen' eva pahinabhāvaṃ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Yadi hi amaggena pahiyetha gotrabhūpuggalādinam pi<sup>6</sup> pahiyethā 'ti āpajjanto<sup>7</sup> uppajjis-satiti pucchā paravādissa vissajjanaṃ sakavādissa. Sesam sabbattha uttānattham evā 'ti.

## AṬṬHAMAKAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni aṭṭhamakassa indriyakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ aṭṭhamako maggakkhaṇe indriyāni paṭilabhati

<sup>1</sup> C. adds : dve.    <sup>2</sup> B. omits.    <sup>3</sup> B.—C. °rabbhāvato.

<sup>4</sup> B. pari°.    <sup>5</sup> C. omits.    <sup>6</sup> B. °dīni.    <sup>7</sup> B. °jjato.

nāma no ca 'ssa paṭiladdhāni hontīti laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi Andhakānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya natthi saddhindriya<sup>1</sup> 'ti pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Natthi saddhā 'ti puṭṭho pana saddhindriyato saddhāya nānattam sallakkhetvā paṭikkhipati. Sesesu pi es' eva nayo. Yathā pana<sup>2</sup> yassa atthi mano tassa manindriyam pi atthi. Evaṃ yassa saddhādayo atthi tassa<sup>3</sup> saddhindriyādinī<sup>4</sup> pīti dīpanattham atthi mano atthi manindriya<sup>5</sup> 'ti ādi<sup>5</sup> āraddham.

Taṃ sabbam uttānattham eva saddhim suttasāadhanenā 'ti.

ATTHAMAKASSA INDRIYAKATHĀ

NITTHITĀ. 6.

Idāni dibbacakkhukathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ catutthajhānadharmupatthaddham<sup>6</sup> maṃsacakkhum [eva dibbacakkhu nāma hotīti laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi Andhakānaṃ c' eva Saṃmitiyānañ ca. Te saṃdhāya maṃsacakkhun 'ti pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Puna maṃsacakkhum dibbacakkhum dibbacakkhum<sup>5</sup> maṃsacakkhun 'ti puṭṭho. Tam-mattam<sup>7</sup> eva taṃ na hotīti paṭikkhipati.

Yādisa<sup>8</sup> 'ti ādipucchāsu pi ubhinnaṃ ekasabhāvābhāven' eva paṭikkhipati. Visayo 'ti ādisu ubhinnaṃ pi rūpāyatanam eva visayo. Maṃsacakkhum pana āpāthagataṃ<sup>8</sup> eva passati. Itaraṃ anāpāthagataṃ tiropabbatādigataṃ pi dibbacakkhussa ca atisukhumam pi rūpam gocaro. Na tādisaṃ<sup>9</sup> itarassā 'ti evam etesaṃ ānubhāvagocarā<sup>10</sup> asadisā. Upādinnaṃ hutvā<sup>5</sup> anupādinnaṃ<sup>5</sup> hotīti puṭṭho yasmā maṃsacakkhum upādinnaṃ dibbacakkhum anupādinnaṃ. Na ca maṃsacakkhum eva dibbacakkhun 'ti icchati. Tasmā paṭikkhipati. Dutiyaṃ puṭṭho yasmā<sup>5</sup> maṃsacakkhussa uppādo maggo dibbassa

<sup>1</sup> C. 'yāni ti.

<sup>2</sup> B. omits.

<sup>3</sup> C. adds : patthi.

<sup>4</sup> B. 'yāni.

<sup>5</sup> C. omits.

<sup>6</sup> C. 'odhattham.

<sup>7</sup> B.—C. katakammantam.

<sup>8</sup> B. ābādham āgataṃ.

<sup>9</sup> C. adds : na.

<sup>10</sup> C. anubha°.

cakkhuno 'ti vacanam nissāya mamsacakkhupaccayā dibbacakkhum uppajjati. Tañ ca rūpāvacarakānam catunnam mahābhūtānam pasādo 'ti icchati tasmā paṭijānāti. Kā m ā v a c a r a m h u t v ā 'ti puṭṭho pi yasmā nam mamsacakkhum eva dibbacakkhum icchati tasmā paṭikkhipati.<sup>1</sup> Dutiyam puṭṭho rūpāvacarajhānapaccayena uppannattā rūpāvacaram nāma jātan 'ti paṭijānāti. R ū p ā v a c a r a m h u t v ā a r ū p ā v a c a r a n 'ti puṭṭho pi tato param bhāvanāya arūpāvacarakkhaṇe. Rūpāvacaracittassa abhāvā<sup>2</sup> paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puṭṭho arūpāvacarakānam<sup>3</sup> catunnam mahābhūtānam pasādo hutvā uppajjati laddhiyā paṭijānāti. Apariyāpan-nabhāvam pana 'ssa na<sup>4</sup> icchati. Tasmā paṭikkhipati yeva.

Dibbacakkhu dhammupatthaddhan 'ti. Kāmāvacara-dhammena upatthambhitam hutvā. Puna dhammu-patthaddhan 'ti lokuttaradhammena upatthaddham. D v e s c a k k h ū n ī t i puṭṭho kiñcāpi dibbacakkhuno dhammupatthaddhassa paññācakkhubhāvam na<sup>4</sup> icchati paññā-cakkhussa pana atthitāya paṭikkhipati. Puna puṭṭho mamsacakkhum dhammupatthaddham dibbacakkhum hoti laddhivasena paṭijānāti.

Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

#### DIBBACAKKHUKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni dibbasotakathā nāma hoti. E k a ñ<sup>6</sup> ñ e v a s o t a n 'ti puṭṭho dvinnam atthitāya paṭikkhipitvā. Puna<sup>4</sup> puṭṭho yasmā tad eva dhammupatthaddham dibbasotam nāma hoti tasmā paṭijānāti.

Sesam hetthā vuttanayam evā 'ti.

#### DIBBASOTAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

<sup>1</sup> C. omits from above y a s m ā etc.

<sup>2</sup> C. bhagavā.

<sup>3</sup> B. 'rikānam.

<sup>4</sup> C. omits.

<sup>5</sup> B. adds: va.

<sup>6</sup> C. etañ.

. Idāni yathākammupagañānakathā hoti. Tattha yesaṃ iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena —pe— yathā kammupage satte pajānātīti suttam ayoniso gahetvā yathākammupagañānam eva dibbacakkhun 'ti laddhi. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa. Paṭiññā itarassa. Puna yathā kammupagatañ<sup>1</sup> ca manasi karotīti puṭṭho ekacittassa ārammaṇadvayābhāvā paṭikkhipati dutiyaṃ puṭṭho nānācittavasena paṭijānāti. Puna lesokāsaṃ adatvā dvīnam phassānaṃ 'ti puṭṭho paṭikkhipati. Iti yathā iminā<sup>2</sup> yathā kammupagatapadena evam eva ito<sup>3</sup> vata bhonto sattā 'ti ādipadehi pi saddhim yojanāsu attho veditaḥbo.

Āyasmā Sāriputto yathā kammupagataṃ ñānaṃ jānātīti idam sakavādi. Yasmaṃ thero appicchatāya abhiññānānāni<sup>4</sup> na valañjetīti.<sup>5</sup> Ekaccena jahanti<sup>6</sup> tāni. Pana 'ssa n' eva atthīti maññati tasmā taṃ dibbacakkhuno alābhī thero 'ti maññamānaṃ<sup>7</sup> pucchati. Ten' eva kāraṇena atth' āyasmato Sāriputtassa dibbacakkhun 'ti parato<sup>8</sup> puṭṭho paṭikkhipati. Dutiyaṃ puṭṭho yaṃ kiñci<sup>9</sup> sāvakena pattaḥbaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ therena pattaṃ<sup>10</sup> 'ti paṭijānāti. Idān' assa paṭikkhepaṃ<sup>11</sup> karonto sakavādi nānu āyasmā Sāriputto 'ti ādim āha. Imaṃ hi gāthaṃ thero valañjanapanidhiyā<sup>12</sup> evam abhāvena<sup>13</sup> āha. Abhiññānassa<sup>14</sup> abhāvena. Paravādi pana abhāven' eva cā 'ti atthaṃ sallakkhesi. Tasmā tassa laddhiyā therassa yathākammupagatañānam eva atthi no dibbacakkhum. Tena vuttaṃ tena hi na<sup>15</sup> vattaḥbaṃ yathākammupagatañānaṃ dibbacakkhun 'ti.

## YATHĀKAMMUPAGATAÑĀNAKATHĀ

## NITTITHĪ. 9.

<sup>1</sup> B. °gañ.    <sup>2</sup> C. adds: na.    <sup>3</sup> B. ime.    <sup>4</sup> B. °ñā 'ti.

<sup>5</sup> B. °ñceti.    <sup>6</sup> B. jānanti.    <sup>7</sup> C. °no.

<sup>8</sup> B. padato.    <sup>9</sup> C. omits.    <sup>10</sup> B. anupattaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> B. vikkhepaṃ.    <sup>12</sup> C. °dhāyā.    <sup>13</sup> C. evaṃ sāve.

<sup>14</sup> B.—C. °naṃ.

<sup>15</sup> C. taṃ.

Idāni samvarakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam tāvatim-se deve upādāya tat' uttarim<sup>1</sup> devesu yasmā te pañca-verāni na samācaranti tasmā samvaro atthīti laddhi. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa. Verasamudācāraṃ apasato<sup>2</sup> paṭiññā itarassa. Tato<sup>3</sup> yasmā samvaro nāma samvaritabbe asaṃvare sati hoti. Tasmā asaṃvara-pucchā<sup>4</sup> sakavādissa. Devesu pānātipātādinam abhāvena paṭikkhepo itarassa. Atthi manussesū 'ti ādi samvare sati asaṃvarassa asaṃvare ca sati samvarassa pavattisaṃdassanattham vuttam. Pānātipātā veramaṇīti ādipañhesu pānātipātādinam asaṃcāravasena<sup>5</sup> paṭiññā. Pānātipātādinam natthitāya paṭikkhepo veditabbo.

Paṭilomapañhā uttānatthā yevā 'ti.

Avasāne natthi devesu samvaro 'ti pañhe pānātipātādinī katvā puna tato samvarābhāvaṃ<sup>6</sup> samdhāya paṭiññā sakavādissa. Tato chalavasena yadi samvaro natthi sabbe devā pānātipātino 'ti ādi pucchā paravādissa. Devānaṃ verasamudācārassa<sup>7</sup> abhāvena paṭikkhepo sakavādissa. Na h' evā 'ti vacanamattam gahetvā laddhipaṭiṭṭhāpanam paravādissa. Evaṃ paṭiṭṭhitā te<sup>8</sup> laddhi appaṭiṭṭhitā 'va hotīti.

#### SAMVARAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 10.

Idāni asaṇṇakathā<sup>9</sup> nāma hoti. Tattha ye samkhārappacayā viññānan 'ti vacanato vinā viññānena paṭisaṃdhi nāma natthi. Saṇṇuppadā<sup>10</sup> va<sup>11</sup> pana te<sup>12</sup> devā tamhā kāyā cavantiti vacanato asaṇṇasattānam pi cutipaṭisaṃdhikkhaṇe saṇṇā atthīti laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi Andhakānaṃ te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa. Paṭiññā itarassa. Tato naṃ sakavādi<sup>13</sup> kin te tam ṭhānaṃ saṇṇā-

<sup>1</sup> B. °ri.      <sup>2</sup> B. °yato.      <sup>3</sup> C. tam.      <sup>4</sup> B.—C. °re.

<sup>5</sup> B. °caraṇa°.      <sup>6</sup> B. dīnaṃ vagabhāvaṃ.      <sup>7</sup> B. deva°.

<sup>8</sup> B. va na.      <sup>9</sup> C. asaṃvara°.      <sup>10</sup> B. sappaññu°.

<sup>11</sup> B. ca.      <sup>12</sup> C. omits.      <sup>13</sup> C. adds : naṃ.

bhāvo 'ti ādihi codetum saññābhāvo<sup>1</sup> saññāgati ti  
ādim āha. Tam sabbam tato parañ ca pālinayen' eva  
veditabban 'ti.

ASAÑÑAKATHĀ NITTHITĀ. 11.

Idāni n'evasaññānāsaññāyatanakathā nāma hoti. Tattha  
yesam n'evasaññānāsaññāyatanan 'ti vacanato na vattab-  
bam tasmim bhava saññā atthiti. Seyyathāpi etarahi  
Andhakānam. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā  
itarassa.

Sesam ettha sabbam<sup>2</sup> pālinayen' eva veditabban 'ti.

N'EVASAÑÑĀNĀSAÑÑĀYATANAKATHĀ

NITTHITĀ. 12.

TATIYO VAGGO.

<sup>1</sup> B. °gate.

<sup>2</sup> C. omits.

Idāni gihi'ssa arahā 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ Yasakulaputtādinaṃ gihivyañjane t̥hitānaṃ arahattapattim disvā gihi assa<sup>1</sup> arahā 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi Uttarāpathakānaṃ<sup>2</sup> te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa. Tattha gihi'ssā 'ti yo gihisaṃyojanasaṃyut-tatāya gihi so arahā<sup>3</sup> assā 'ti attho.

Paravādī pana adhippāyaṃ asallakkhetvā 'ti gihivyañjanamattam eva passanto paṭijānāti. Idāni'ssa gihi nāma gihisaṃyojanena hoti na vyañjanamattena yathāha bhagavā.

Alamkato ce pi samaṃ careyya  
Santo danto niyato brahmacāri  
Sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya daṇḍaṃ  
So brahmaṇo so samaṇo sa bhikkhū 'ti.

Imaṃ nayaṃ dassetuṃ atthi arahato 'ti ādi ārad-dhaṃ. Taṃ sabbam uttānattham evā 'ti.

GIHĪ 'SSA ARAHĀ 'TI KATHĀ  
NIT̥THITĀ. 1.

Idāni uppattikathā<sup>4</sup> nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ opapā-tiko hoti. Tattha parinibbāyīti ādini vacanāni ayoniso gahehvā Suddhāvāsesu uppanno saha uppattiya arahā hotīti laddhi. Yesaṃ vā upahacca parinibbāyīti idaṃ<sup>5</sup> parivattetvā uppajja parinibbāyīti pariyaṇantānaṃ saha uppattiya arahā hotīti laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi Uttarāpathakānaṃ<sup>6</sup> te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa

<sup>1</sup> B. ssa.

<sup>2</sup> B. °padhama°.

<sup>3</sup> C. °ham.

<sup>4</sup> B. everywhere upapa°.

<sup>5</sup> B. padaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B. °padhamakānaṃ.

paṭiñṇā itarassa. Tattha yasmā uppatticittam nāma lokiyam tena sotāpannādayo pi na honti pag eva arahā. Tasmāssa<sup>1</sup> imam nayaṃ dassetuṃ saha uppattiyā sotāpanno 'ti ādi āradham. Sāriputto 'ti ādi imesu mahātheresu ko eko pi<sup>2</sup> saha uppattiyā arahā nāmā 'ti codanattham vuttam. Uppattesi no<sup>3</sup> 'ti paṭisaṃdhicittena tam hi uppattim esati gavesati tasmā uppattesi yan 'ti vuccati.

Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

UPPATTIKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni anāsavakathā<sup>4</sup> nāma hoti. Tattha ye dhammā anāsavassa arahato sabbe te<sup>5</sup> anāsavā 'ti yesam laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi Uttarāpathakānam<sup>6</sup> te saṃdhāya arahato 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiñṇā itarassa. Atha naṃ anāsavā nāma maggādayo kin<sup>7</sup> tassa te yeva uppajjantīti codanattham maggo phalan 'ti ādi āradham. Cakkhum anāsavan 'ti puṭṭho sāsavattā paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puṭṭho anāsavass' etan 'ti paṭijānāti. Cīvarapañhe<sup>8</sup> eko va dhammo anāsavo ca sāsavo ca na<sup>9</sup> hotīti. Lakkhaṇavirodhabhayā paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puṭṭho anāsavass' eva<sup>9</sup> hutvā sāsavassa hotīti paṭijānāti.<sup>10</sup> Tañ ñeva anāsavan 'ti pañhadvaye es' eva nayo. Sakavādi pana tam tañ ñevā 'ti anuññātattā maggo anāsavo hutvā 'ti ādihi codeti. Iminā upāyena sabbattha attho veditabbo 'ti.

ANĀSAVAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni samannāgatakathā nāma hoti. Tattha dve saman-nāgamā paccuppannakkhaṇe samāṅgibhāvasamannāgamo ca rūpāvacarādisu aññatarabhūmippattito paṭilābhasam-

<sup>1</sup> B. ya.                      <sup>2</sup> B. hi.                      <sup>3</sup> B. upapa tte pi yenā 'ti.

<sup>4</sup> C. anāpatti°.                      <sup>5</sup> C. sabbato.

<sup>6</sup> B. °padhamakānam.                      <sup>7</sup> B. omits.                      <sup>8</sup> B. °paññe.

<sup>9</sup> C. omits.                      <sup>10</sup> B. °tīti.



annāgamo ca. So yāva adhigataviseso<sup>1</sup> na parihāyati. Tāvad eva labbhati. Yesam pana t̐apetvā ime dve samannāgame añño pattidhammavasena<sup>2</sup> eko samannāgamo nāma hotīti laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi Uttarāpathakānam.<sup>3</sup> Tesam pattidhammo nāma koci natthīti anubodhanattham arahā catūhi phalehi samannāgato<sup>4</sup> 'ti pucchā sakavādisa pattim saṁdhāya paṭiññā itarassa. Ath' assa yadi te arahā<sup>5</sup> catūhi khandhehi viya catūhi phalehi samannāgato evam sante yeva catūsu phalesu cattāro phassādayo tehi te arahato samannāgatattā pāpunātīti codanattham arahā catūhi phassehīti ādi āraddham. Taṁ sabbam paravādinā ekakkhaṇe catunnam phassādinam abhāvā<sup>6</sup> paṭikkhittam. Anāgāmi-pañhādiṣu pi es' eva nayo. Sotāpatti phalam vītivatto 'ti na paṭhamajhānam viya dutiyajhānalābhi puna anuppattiyā pana vītivatto 'ti pucchati. Sotāpattimaggan 'ti ādi yaṁ vītivatto ten' assa puna asamannāgamam<sup>7</sup> dassetum āraddham. Tehi ca aparihīno 'ti<sup>8</sup> pañhe yasmā yathā paccanikasamudācārena lokiya-jhānadhammā parihāyanti. Na evam lokuttaramaggena hi ye kilesā pahīyanti phalena ca<sup>9</sup> paṭippassambhanti te tathā pahinā va tathā paṭippassaddhā yeva ca honti. Tasmā sakavādinā āmantā 'ti<sup>10</sup> paṭiññātam. Sv āyam<sup>11</sup> attho parato<sup>12</sup> arahato cattāro maggā patiladdhā 'ti ādisu pakāsito yeva.

Sesam uttānattham evā 'ti.

SAMANNĀGATAKATHĀ NITTITĪ. 4.

Arahā chahi upekkhāhīti kathāya pi iminā va nayena attho veditabbo. Arahā hi chasu dvāresu<sup>13</sup> upekkhānam

<sup>1</sup> C. aviga°. <sup>2</sup> B. upapatti°. <sup>3</sup> B. °padhapakānam.

<sup>4</sup> B. samannāgame arahā 'ti. <sup>5</sup> B. °ham.

<sup>6</sup> B. arahāvā. <sup>7</sup> C. °gatam. <sup>8</sup> C. va.

<sup>9</sup> C. phale tava. <sup>10</sup> B. °tīti. <sup>11</sup> C. ayam.

<sup>12</sup> B. padato. <sup>13</sup> C. vāresu.

uppattibhabbatāya <sup>1</sup> hi <sup>2</sup> samannāgato 'ti vuccati na ekakkhaṇe. Sabbāsaṃ uppattibhāvenā 'ti.

UPEKKHĀSAMANNĀGATAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni bodhiyā buddho 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha bodhīti catumaggañānassāpi sabbaññutañānassāpi adhi-  
vacanaṃ tasmā yesaṃ yathā odātena vaṇṇena odāto  
sāmena vaṇṇena <sup>3</sup> sāmo. Evaṃ bodhiyā buddho  
'ti laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi Uttarāpathakānaṃ yeva te  
saṃdhāya pucchā ca anuyogo ca sakavādissa. Paṭiññā ca  
paṭikkhepo ca itarassa. Atitāyā <sup>4</sup> 'ti pañhe tasmim  
khaṇe abhāvato paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puttḥo paṭilābham  
saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Puna kiccavasena <sup>5</sup> puttḥo kiccā-  
bhāvato paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puttḥo yaṇ tena tāya  
karaṇiyam katam tattha sammohābhavā <sup>6</sup> paṭijānāti.  
Lesokāsaṃ <sup>7</sup> pana adatvā dukkhaṃ paṭijānātīti  
ādinā nayena puttḥo tassa kiccassa abhāvā paṭikkhipati.  
Anāgatapañhe tasmim khaṇe maggañānassa abhāvā paṭik-  
khipati. Dutiyam puttḥo agamā <sup>8</sup> Rājagahaṃ buddho 'ti  
anāgatāya bodhiyā buddhabhāvaṃ maññamāno paṭijānāti.  
Bodhikaraṇiyam karotīti puttḥo tasmim khaṇe  
kiccābhāvena paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puttḥo yadi na  
kareyya buddho 'ti na vucceyya. Yasmā avassaṃ karis-  
sati tasmā karoti <sup>9</sup> yeva nāmā 'ti paṭijānāti. Puna lesa-  
kāsaṃ adatvā puttḥo paṭikkhipati. Paccuppannapañhe  
saddhim saṃsandanāya uttānattho yeva <sup>10</sup> tisso bodhiyo  
ekato katvā buddho <sup>11</sup> sabbaññutañānaṃ <sup>12</sup> saṃdhāya <sup>13</sup> tihi  
pi buddho 'ti pi vattabbabhāvato <sup>14</sup> paṭijānāti. Puna tihi ti  
puttḥo sabbāsaṃ ekakkhaṇe abhāvā paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam

<sup>1</sup> B. °gabbā°; C. °vya°. <sup>2</sup> B. tāhi. <sup>3</sup> C. omits.

<sup>4</sup> B. °tassā.

<sup>5</sup> B. kimvasena.

<sup>6</sup> B. samohā°; C. sammohāvē. <sup>7</sup> C. lokānaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> C. āgama. <sup>9</sup> C. tato ti. <sup>10</sup> B. va. <sup>11</sup> C. puttḥo.

<sup>12</sup> C. °ñāya.

<sup>13</sup> C. °yata.

<sup>14</sup> C. adds: tā.

puṭṭho atitānāgatapaccuppannassa sabbaññutañānassa vasesa paṭijānāti. Puna lesokāsaṃ adatvā satatam samitam 'ti puṭṭho paṭikkhipati. Na<sup>1</sup> vattabbam bodhiyā 'ti pucchā paravādissa. Bodhiyā abhāvakkhaṇe buddhabhāvāpattito<sup>2</sup> paṭiññā sakavādissa.<sup>3</sup> Nanu bodhipaṭilābhā 'ti pañhe pana yasmim saṃtāne bodhisamkhātam maggañānam uppannam. Tattha buddho 'ti sammuti sabhāvato paṭiññā tass' eva. Tassa adhippāyaṃ ajānitvā hañcīti laddhiṭṭhapanā paravādissa. Idāni yadi sallakkhaṇam pakatam katum bodhipaṭilābhā buddho 'ti bodhiyā buddho 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Tass' attho tan te<sup>4</sup> yasmā bodhipaṭilābhā buddho tasmā bodhiyā buddho 'ti. Itaro bodhipaṭilābho nāma bodhiyā uppajjitvā niruddhāya pi saṃtāne uppanne<sup>5</sup> bhāvo yeva bodhi nāma maggakkhaṇe nānan 'ti imaṃ vibhāgaṃ asallakkhento ca<sup>6</sup> puna paṭijānāti. Tato sakavādinā bodhipaṭilābhobodhiṭi puṭṭho vacanokāsaṃ alabhanto paṭikkhipatīti.

BODHIYĀ BUDDHO 'TI KATHĀ  
NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

Iti imā tisso pi kathā Uttarāpathakānaṃ<sup>7</sup> yeva. Idāni lakkhaṇakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yehi samannāgatassa mahāpurisassa dve gatiyo bhavantīti imaṃ<sup>8</sup> suttam ayoniso gahetvā lakkhaṇasamannāgato<sup>9</sup> bodhisatto<sup>10</sup> va<sup>11</sup> hotīti yesaṃ laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi Uttarāpathakānaṃ<sup>12</sup> te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa. Paṭiññā itarassa. Cakkavattisatto 'ti pañhesu yasmā cakkavattisatto bodhisatto pi abodhisatto<sup>1</sup> pi<sup>1</sup> tasmā abodhisattam saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati bodhisattam<sup>13</sup> saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Dvat-

<sup>1</sup> C. omits.      <sup>2</sup> B. abu°.      <sup>3</sup> C. omits till tass' attho.

<sup>4</sup> B. ki te.

<sup>5</sup> B. °na.

<sup>6</sup> B. va.

<sup>7</sup> B. uttānā va padhamakānaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B. idam.

<sup>9</sup> C. °te.

<sup>10</sup> C. tte.

<sup>11</sup> C. ca.

<sup>12</sup> B. °padhamakānaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> B. omits.

tims' imāniti suttam bodhisattam eva samdhāya vuttam. So hi pacchime bhavē buddho hoti. Itaresu cakkavattī. Tasmā āgataṃ pi anāgatasadisam evā 'ti.

LAKKHAṆAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni niyāmokkantikathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ Ghaṭikārasutte Jotipālassa pabbajjāṃ samdhāya bodhisatto Kassapassa bhagavato pāvacane okkantaniyāma caritabrahmacariyo 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi Andhakānaṃ. Te samdhāya bodhisatto 'ti pucchā sakavādissa laddhiyaṃ thatvā<sup>1</sup> paṭiññā itarassa. Tato yasmā niyāmo 'ti vā brahmacariyaṃ 'ti vā ariyamaggassa nāmaṃ bodhisattānaṃ ca ṭhapetvā pāramipūraṇaṃ aññā niyāmokkanti nāma natthi. Yadi bhaveyya bodhisatto sotāpanno sāvako bhaveyya. Na c' etam eva kevaḷaṃ hīnaṃ. Buddhā<sup>2</sup> attano<sup>3</sup> ñānabale thatvā ayaṃ buddho bhavissatīti vyākaronti. Tasmā puna bodhisatto 'ti anuyogo sakavādissa. Pacchimabhavaṃ samdhāya paṭikkhepo itarassa. Dutiyapañhe Jotipālakālaṃ<sup>4</sup> samdhāya paṭiññā tass'<sup>5</sup> eva. Sāvako hutvā 'ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Anussaviko 'ti anussava paṭividdhadhamme<sup>6</sup> pacchimabhavaṃ<sup>7</sup> samdhāya paṭikkhipitvā Jotipālakāle anussavaṃ samdhāya paṭijānāti. Aññaṃ satthāraṇaṃ 'ti Ālāraṇaṃ ca Rāmaputtaṃ ca samdhāya vuttam. Āyasmā Ānando 'ti ādi okkantaniyāmā 'va sāvakā honti na itare okkantaniyāmā evarūpā hontīti dassetuṃ vuttam sāvako jātivāṭṭavatto 'ti yāya jātiyā sāvako taṃ vāṭṭavatto aññasmiṃ<sup>8</sup> bhavē asāvako hotīti pucchati. Itaro sotāpannādināṃ sāvakabhāvato paṭikkhipatī. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

NIYĀMOKKANTIKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

<sup>1</sup> B. datvā.      <sup>2</sup> B. buddho.      <sup>3</sup> C. atthano.

<sup>4</sup> C. °kānaṃ.      <sup>5</sup> B. taṃ yeva.

<sup>6</sup> B. anussavena °dhammo.      <sup>7</sup> B. °bhāvaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B. aññatarasmiṃ.

Idāni aparā pi samannāgatakathā hoti. Tattha yesaṃ catutthamaggattho puggalo pattadhammavasena <sup>1</sup> tihi phalehi <sup>2</sup> samannāgato 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi Andhakānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha heṭṭhā catūhi phalehi samannāgatakathāya vuttanayen' eva veditabban' ti.

SAMANNĀGATAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 9.

Idāni saṃyojanakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ nipariyāyen' eva sabbasaṃyojanappaḥānaṃ arahattan' ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa. Paṭiññā itarassa. Puna sabbe saṃyojanā 'ti puttḥo heṭṭhāvuttamaggatayena pahīne saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Dutiyāṃ puttḥo tena maggena appahīnāya abhāvā paṭijānāti. Sakkāya-ditṭhi-ādisu viya paṭhamamaggena pahīnapahīnabhāvaṃ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Catutthamaggena anavasesappahānaṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Es' eva nayo sabbatthā 'ti.

SAMYOJANAPPAHĀNAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ.<sup>2</sup> 10.

CATUTTHO VAGGO.

<sup>1</sup> B. patti°.

<sup>2</sup> C. omits the kathā 10.

Idāni vimuttikathā nāma hoti. Tattha vipassanā maggo phalaṃ paccavekkhaṇaṃ <sup>1</sup> 'ti catuṇṇaṃ ñānānaṃ vimutti-ñānaṃ 'ti nāma. Tesu pi vipassanāñānaṃ niccanimittādihi <sup>2</sup> vā vimuttattā tadaṅgavimuttibhāvena vā vimuttattā vimuttiñānaṃ. Maggo samucchedavimutti. Phalaṃ paṭippa-ssaddhivimutti. Paccavekkhaṇañānaṃ <sup>3</sup> pana vimuttiṃ jānātīti vimuttiñānaṃ. Evaṃ catubbidhe vimuttiñāne nippariyāyena phalañānaṃ eva vimuttaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Sesāni vimuttānīti vā na <sup>5</sup> vattabbāni. Tasmā idaṃ nāma vimuttiñānaṃ vimuttan 'ti avatvā. Avisesen' eva vimuttiñānaṃ <sup>6</sup> vimuttan 'ti yesaṃ <sup>7</sup> laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Puna yaṃ kiñcīti puṭṭho paccavekkhaṇādini saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Paṭipannaṃ ssa 'ti puṭṭho maggañānassa anāsavaṭaṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. <sup>8</sup> Yasmā pana taṃ <sup>9</sup> sotāpannassa phale tṭhitassa ñānaṃ na <sup>10</sup> hoti tasmā vimuttaṃ <sup>11</sup> nāma na <sup>12</sup> hotīti codanattamaṃ. Puna sakavādi <sup>13</sup> sotāpannaṃ ssa 'ti ādim āha. Iminā upāyena sabbattha attho veditabbo 'ti.

VIMUTTIKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni asekkhakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā Ānandaṭṭherādayo sekkho <sup>14</sup> ulāro bhagavā 'ti ādinā nayena asekkhe jānanti. Tasmā sekkhaṃ ssa asekkhañā-

<sup>1</sup> B. °kkhan.      <sup>2</sup> B. niccādi.      <sup>3</sup> B. °ñāñānaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. adds: sesāni vimuttaṃ.      <sup>5</sup> B. ti.

<sup>6</sup> B. vimuttaṃ.      <sup>7</sup> C. tesam.      <sup>8</sup> B. adds: na.

<sup>9</sup> B. etaṃ.      <sup>10</sup> B. omits.      <sup>11</sup> B. °tti.      <sup>12</sup> C. omits.

<sup>13</sup> B. °dissā.      <sup>14</sup> C. sekkhā; B. sekkha.

naṃ atthi ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakā-  
naṃ.<sup>1</sup> Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa.  
Jānāti passatīti idaṃ attanā adhigatassa jānana-  
vasena vuttaṃ. Gotrabhūno 'ti ādi hetthimāya het-  
thimāya bhūmiyā thitassa uparupariñānassa abhāvadas-  
sanattham vuttaṃ. Naṇu ayaṃ ānando sekkho  
ulāro bhagavā 'ti<sup>2</sup> jānātīti paravādi asekkho bha-  
gavā 'ti pavattattānaṃ<sup>3</sup> asekkham nānaṃ 'ti icchati. Na  
pan' etaṃ asekkham. Tasmā evaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpitā pi laddhi  
appatiṭṭhāpitā 'va hotīti.

ASEKKHAÑĀNAKATHĀ<sup>4</sup> NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni viparitakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yv<sup>5</sup> āyaṃ paṭha-  
vikasiṇe pathavisaññi samāpajjati. Tassa taṃ nānaṃ  
viparitañānaṃ 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ te  
saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa. Paṭiññā itarassa. Paṭha-  
vin nissāya uppannanimittam hi na paṭhavī yeva. Tatṭhā-  
yaṃ<sup>6</sup> paṭhavisāññi tasmā viparitam taṃ<sup>7</sup> nānaṃ 'ti ādim  
āha itaro.<sup>7</sup> Ayaṃ<sup>8</sup> h' etassa<sup>9</sup> adhippāyo. Tato sakavādi  
lakkhaṇapaṭhavī pi saṃbhārapaṭhavī pi nimittapaṭhavī pi  
paṭhavidevatā<sup>10</sup> pi sabbā paṭhavī yeva. Tāsu paṭhavīti  
ñānaṃ viparitam na hoti. Anicce niccaṇ 'ti ādi vipariyeso  
pana viparitam nānaṃ nāma. Kin te idaṃ etesu aññataran  
'ti codetum anicce niccaṇ 'ti ādim āha. Itaro vipal-  
lāsalaṅkhaṇābhāvaṃ<sup>11</sup> saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Paṭhavini-  
mittam saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Kuṣaḷaṇ 'ti sekkhaputhu-  
jānaṃ nānaṃ saṃdhāya vuttaṃ. Atthi aṛaḥa to 'ti  
pañhesu<sup>12</sup> pi vipallāsalaṅkhaṇābhāven' <sup>13</sup>eva paṭikkhipati.  
Paṭhaviniṃmittam saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Sabb' eva pa-  
ṭhavī hoti ti sabban taṃ paṭhavikasiṇalaṅkhaṇam pa-

<sup>1</sup> B. °dhakānaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> C. omits.

<sup>3</sup> C. °ntānaṃ; B. °ttātaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. asekkhakathā.

<sup>5</sup> C. sv.

<sup>6</sup> C. tatra vāyaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B. °mits.

<sup>8</sup> C. yaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B. hi tassa.

<sup>10</sup> C. devatā.

<sup>11</sup> C. °ṇabhāvaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> B. saññāsu.

<sup>13</sup> C. °ṇabhāvena.

ṭhavi yeva hotīti pucchati. Sakavādi tathā abbhāvato paṭikkhipati. Nanu paṭhavi atthi atthi ca<sup>1</sup> koci paṭhaviṃ<sup>2</sup> paṭhavito samāpajjati<sup>3</sup> pucchā sakavādisa. Tass' attho nanu nimittapaṭhavi atthi atthi ca<sup>3</sup> koci taṃ paṭhaviṃ<sup>2</sup> paṭhavito ca samāpajjati na āpato vā tejato vā<sup>4</sup> paṭhavi atthīti ādi yadi yaṃ<sup>5</sup> yathā atthi taṃ tathā samāpajjantassa ñānaṃ viparitaṃ hoti. Nibbānaṃ atthi taṃ pi samāpajjantassa sabbaṃ vipariyesasamugghātana-maggañānaṃ<sup>6</sup> pi te viparitaṃ hotīti<sup>7</sup> dassanattaṃ vuttan 'ti.

VIPARĪTAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni niyāmakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yo puggalo samataniyāmaṃ<sup>8</sup> okkamissati taṃ bhabbo esa dhammaṃ abhisametun 'ti yasmā<sup>9</sup> bhagavā jānāti tasmā aniyatassa puthujjanass' eva sato<sup>10</sup> puggalassa niyāmagamanāya ñānaṃ atthīti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānaṃ. Te samdhāya aniyatassā 'ti pucchā sakavādisā 'ti.<sup>2</sup> Tattha niyāmagamanāyā 'ti niyāmo vuccati maggo maggagamanāya maggokkamanāyā 'ti attho. Yaṃ pan' assa ñānaṃ disvā bhagavā bhabbo ayan 'ti jānāti taṃ samdhāya paṭiññā paravādisa. Ath' assa sakavādi ayuttavāditam dipetaṃ niyatassā 'ti viparītānuyogam āha. Tattha<sup>11</sup> paṭhamapañhe maggena niyatassa niyāmagamanāya<sup>12</sup> ñānaṃ nāma natthīti paṭikkhipati. Dutiyena natthibhāvena paṭijānāti. Tatiye aniyatassa<sup>13</sup> natthīti pucchā taṃ<sup>14</sup> laddhivirodhena paṭikkhipati. Puna paṭhamapañhe<sup>15</sup> catuttham ñatvā<sup>16</sup> aniyatassa niyāmagamanādivasena tayo pañhakathā. Tesu paṭhame yasmā ādimaggena niyatassa puna

<sup>1</sup> B. va.      <sup>2</sup> B. omits.      <sup>3</sup> C. omits.      <sup>4</sup> B. adds: 'ti.

<sup>5</sup> B. yad idaṃ.      <sup>6</sup> B. oghātakam.      <sup>7</sup> B. hotū 'ti.

<sup>8</sup> C. sammatta°; B. samattaṃ.      <sup>9</sup> C. tasmā.

<sup>10</sup> B. tā.      <sup>11</sup> B. sabba.      <sup>12</sup> C. aniya°.

<sup>13</sup> B. niya°.      <sup>14</sup> B. puṭṭhattā.      <sup>15</sup> B. adds: va.

<sup>16</sup> B. katvā niya°.



tadatthāya ñānaṃ natthi tasmā paṭikkhipati duttiye-  
 natthibhāven' eva paṭijānāti. Tatiye laddhivirodhen'<sup>1</sup> eva  
 paṭikkhipati. Puna paṭhamam pañham aṭṭhamam katvā  
 aniyatassa<sup>2</sup> aniyāmagamanādivasena tayo pañhakathā.  
 Tesam attho vuttanāyena' eva veditabbo. Puna paṭhama-  
 pañham eva dasamam<sup>3</sup> katvā taṃmūlakā<sup>4</sup> atthi ni-  
 yāmo 'ti ādayo pañhakathā. Tattha yasmā niyāmagama-  
 nāya ñānaṃ nāma maggañānaṃ eva hoti tasmā taṃ saṃ-  
 dhāya atthi niyāmo 'ti vuttam. Itaro pana niyāmo 'ti vutte  
 paṭikkhipati ñānaṃ 'ti vutte paṭijānāti. Satipaṭṭhānādisu  
 pi es' eva nayo. Paccanikam uttānattham eva. Gotra-  
 bhuno 'ti ādinā nayena yam<sup>5</sup> appattam tassa taṃ natthi  
 dassanattam. Vuttam bhagavatā<sup>6</sup> jānāti attano ñānaba-  
 lena jānāti. Na<sup>7</sup> tassa niyāmagamanāñānaṃ sabbhāvato.<sup>8</sup>  
 Tasmā iminā karaṇena paṭiṭṭhitā pi 'ssa laddhi appaṭiṭṭhitā  
 yevā 'ti.

NIYĀMAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni paṭisambhidākathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam yaṃ  
 kiñci ariyānaṃ ñānaṃ sabbalokuttaram evā 'ti gahetvā  
 sabbam ñānaṃ paṭisambhidā 'ti laddhi. Seyya-  
 thāpi Andhakānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā  
 itarassa. Sammutiñānapañhesu paṭhavikasinasammutiyaṃ  
 samāpattiñānaṃ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati niruttiñānaṃ saṃ-  
 dhāya paṭijānāti. Ye keci sammutin 'ti pañhe puthuj-  
 ane saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Cetopariyāyapañhesu puthuj-  
 janassa ñānaṃ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Ariyassa ñānaṃ  
 saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Sabbāpaññattipañhesu pathavika-  
 sinasamāpattipañham<sup>9</sup> saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati lokuttaram  
 saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Paṭhavikasinasamāpattin 'ti ādi yā-  
 etesu ettakesu thānesu paññā kiṃ sabbā sā<sup>10</sup> paṭisambhidā

<sup>1</sup> B. 'obhāven' eva.      <sup>2</sup> B. omits.      <sup>3</sup> B. dvā°.

<sup>4</sup> C. na.      <sup>5</sup> B. 'ssa.      <sup>6</sup> B. °vā.      <sup>7</sup> C. omits.

<sup>8</sup> C. sabbā°.      <sup>9</sup> B. °saññaṃ.      <sup>10</sup> B. sappassa.

'ti pucchanattham vuttam. Tena hi sabbam nānan 'ti yasmā sabbā<sup>1</sup> lokuttarapaññā paṭisambhidā tasmā sabbam 'ti vacanasāmaññato chalena<sup>2</sup> saddhim patitṭhāpetiti.

PAṬISAMBHIDĀKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni sammutiñānakathā nāma hoti. Tattha sammuti-saccam paramatthasaccan 'ti dve saccāni. Ye pana etaṃ vibhāgaṃ akatvā saccan 'ti vacanasāmaññena sammutiñānam pi saccārammaṇam evā 'ti vadanti<sup>3</sup> seyyathāpi Andhakā<sup>4</sup> te<sup>5</sup> ayuttavādino 'ti tesam vāDavisodhanattham ayaṃ kathā āradhā. Tattha na vattabbam 'ti pucchā paravādissa. Paramatthasaccam saṃdhāya paṭiññā sakavādissa. Sammutisaccambhīti sammuti-anupavittṭhe saccamhi paccatte<sup>6</sup> vā bhumnavacanam. Sammutisaccan 'ti attho sammutiñānam saccārammaṇaṃ nēvā 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Tato na yadi taṃ avisesena saccārammaṇaṃ nēvā 'ti tena nānena dukkhapaṭiññādini<sup>7</sup> kareyyā 'ti codetum tena nānenā 'ti ādim āha.

SAMMUTIKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

Idāni cittārammaṇakathā nāma hoti. Tattha ceto-pariyāye nānan 'ti vacanamattam eva gahetvā taṃ nānam cittārammaṇam evā 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha 'ssa yo sarāgādivasena cittam jānāti tassa rāgādayo pi ārammaṇā honti. Tasmā na vattabbam cittārammaṇaṃ nēvā 'ti codanattham nanu atthi kociti ādi āradham. Phassārammaṇe<sup>8</sup> 'ti phassasamkhāte ārammaṇe<sup>9</sup> vedanārammaṇe<sup>10</sup> 'ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Puna phassārammaṇe<sup>11</sup> nānam na vattabbam

<sup>1</sup> C. sabba.

<sup>2</sup> B. phalena.

<sup>3</sup> B. laddhi.

<sup>4</sup> B. °kānam.

<sup>5</sup> C. omits.

<sup>6</sup> C. °tthe;

<sup>7</sup> C. °pari°.

<sup>8</sup> B.—C. °ṇo.

<sup>9</sup> B. omits.

<sup>10</sup> B. °nā-ārammaṇe.

<sup>11</sup> B.—C. °ṇā.

'ti puṭṭho phassa<sup>1</sup> phusanalakkaṇaṃ manasikaronto<sup>2</sup> phasse<sup>3</sup> vārammaṇaṃ hotīti paṭijānāti. Kiṃ pan' etaṃ phassa paṇiyāye ñānaṃ 'ti puṭṭho pana tādisassa sutta padassa abhāvā paṭikkhipati. Vedanādisu pi es' eva nayo. Idāni yaṃ nissāya yassa<sup>4</sup> laddhi<sup>5</sup> tad<sup>4</sup> eva<sup>4</sup> dassetvā laddhiṃ paṭiṭṭhāpetuṃ nanu cetopariyāye ñānaṃ 'ti ādim<sup>6</sup> āha. Sā pan' esā vacanamattābhini-vesena paṭiṭṭhāpitā pi appaṭiṭṭhāpitā va hotīti.

## CITTĀRAMMAṆAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni anāgatakathā<sup>7</sup> nāma hoti. Tattha anāgataṃ nāma anantaram pi atthi na anantaram pi. Etesu<sup>8</sup> anantare ekanten' eva ñānaṃ natthi. Yathā ca anantare tathā ekavīthi-ekajavanapariyāpanne<sup>9</sup> pi. Tattha ye sabbasmim pi anāgate ñānaṃ icchanti seyyathāpi Andhakā<sup>10</sup> te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yaṃ te anāgate ñānaṃ kiṃ tena anantaram anāgataṃ mūlādivasena jānātīti codetuṃ anāgataṃ mūlato 'ti ādim āha. Tattha mūlato 'ti ādini sabbāni kāraṇavevacanān'<sup>11</sup> eva kāraṇaṃ hi yaṃ<sup>12</sup> attano phalaṃ<sup>13</sup> karoti. Taṃ tattha mūlayati paṭiṭṭhātīti mūlaṃ. Tato 'va taṃ hinoti pavattayatīti<sup>14</sup> hetu. Tad eva naṃ deti<sup>15</sup> handa naṃ gaṇhathā 'ti niyyādeti<sup>16</sup> viyā<sup>17</sup> 'ti nidānaṃ. Tato taṃ saṃbhavati saṃbhavo. Pabbhavatīti pabbhavo. Tattha va taṃ<sup>18</sup> samuṭṭhāti taṃ vā naṃ samuṭṭhāpetīti samuṭṭhānaṃ. Tad eva taṃ<sup>19</sup> āharatīti āhāro. Taṃ ca tassa apaṭiccajita-batṭhena<sup>20</sup> ārammaṇaṃ. Tad eva c' etaṃ paṭicca etīti paccayo. Tato taṃ samudetīti samudayo 'ti vuccati.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. phassa.<sup>2</sup> C. °roto.<sup>3</sup> B. phasso.<sup>4</sup> B. omits.<sup>5</sup> B. laddhivāre.<sup>6</sup> C. omits.<sup>7</sup> B. anāgatañāna°.<sup>8</sup> B. tesu.<sup>9</sup> C. °kapavana°.<sup>10</sup> B. °kānaṃ.<sup>11</sup> B. kāraṇavaca°.<sup>12</sup> B. yaṃ hi.<sup>13</sup> C. palam.<sup>14</sup> C. °ttatīti.<sup>15</sup> B. nideti.<sup>16</sup> B. niyyāde°.<sup>17</sup> C. viyāyati.<sup>18</sup> C. matam.<sup>19</sup> B. naṃ.<sup>20</sup> C. aṇaricchitabba°.

Yasmā pana anantaram cittaṃ eteh' ākārehi na sakkā jānitum tasmā na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhipati. Anāgataṃ hetu<sup>1</sup> paccayatantiyā anantarā-anāgate<sup>2</sup> citte hetupaccayatam jānāti. Ye tattha dhammā<sup>3</sup> hetupaccayena paccayā honti. Te jānātīti attho. Sesapadesu pi es' eva nayo. Gotrabhuno 'ti ādi. Yasmim anāgate ñānaṃ na uppajjati taṃ sarūpato dassetum vuttam. Pāṭaliputtassā 'ti suttam yasmā<sup>4</sup> anāgate ñānaṃ uppajjati taṃ dassetum āhaṭam. Yasmā pan' etaṃ na<sup>5</sup> sabbasmim anāgate ñānassa sādhanam tasmā anāhaṭam evā 'ti.

ANĀGATAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

Idāni paccuppannakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ sabbasaṃkhāresu aniccato ditṭhesu taṃ pi ñānaṃ<sup>6</sup> aniccato ditṭham hotīti vacanaṃ nissāya avisesena sabbasmim paccuppanne<sup>7</sup> ñānaṃ atthīti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya paccuppane<sup>8</sup> 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yadi avisesena paccuppanne ñānaṃ atthi<sup>9</sup> khaṇapaccuppanne pi tena bhavitabbaṃ. Evaṃ sante dvinnam ñānānaṃ ekato abhāvā<sup>10</sup> ten' eva ekañānena taṃ jānitabbaṃ. Hotīti codetum<sup>11</sup> tenā 'ti anuyogo sakavādissa. Tattha paṭhamapañhe ten' eva taṃ jānitum na sakkā 'ti paṭikkhepo itarassa. Dutiyapañhe pana saṃtatiṃ saṃdhāya paṭiññā tass' eva. Paṭipāṭito bhaṅgaṃ passanto 'ti hi<sup>5</sup> bhaṅgānupassanā ñānen' eva bhaṅgānupassanāñānaṃ<sup>12</sup> passatīti tassa adhippāyo. Tena ñānena taṃ ñānaṃ jānātīti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Tena phassena taṃ phassan 'ti ādini assa lesokāsanivāraṇattham vuttāni. Yaṃ pan' etena<sup>13</sup> laddhim paṭiṭṭhāpanattham

<sup>1</sup> B. hetum.

<sup>2</sup> B. °rānāgate.

<sup>3</sup> B. tasmā.

<sup>4</sup> C. yasmim.

<sup>5</sup> B. omits.

<sup>6</sup> B. viññānaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> C. °nnena.

<sup>8</sup> B. samuppanne.

<sup>9</sup> B. atthīti.

<sup>10</sup> B. °vo.

<sup>11</sup> B. codanattham.

<sup>12</sup> C. °ssane.

<sup>13</sup> B. tena.

nanu sabba samkhārehīti ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha na sato<sup>1</sup> tañ ñānaṃ dīṭṭhaṃ hoti na ārammaṇato 'ti adhippāyena paṭiññā sakavādissa. Tasmā evaṃ paṭiṭṭhitā pi tassa laddhi appaṭiṭṭhitā va hotīti.

PACCUPPANNAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 9.

Idāni phalañānakathā nāma hotīti. Tattha buddhā pi sattānaṃ ariyaphalappattiya<sup>2</sup> dhammaṃ desenti sāvakaṃ pīti iminā sāmāññena buddhānaṃ viya sāvakaṇaṃ pi tena<sup>3</sup> sattena pattaphale<sup>4</sup> ñānaṃ atthīti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya sāvakaṣṣā<sup>5</sup> 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yadi sāvakassa phale ñānaṃ atthi yathā buddhasamā<sup>5</sup> te pi sotāpattiphale attano ñānabalena ayaṃ bījī ayaṃ kolamkolo ayaṃ sattakkhattuparamo 'ti phalassa kataṃ paññapenti. Kin<sup>6</sup> te evaṃ sāvako pīti codetum sāvako phalassa kataṃ paññapetīti āha. Itaro paṭikkhipati. Atthi sāvakassa phale paropariyattīti ādi phale ñānassa atthitāya paccayapucchanaṭṭhaṃ vuttaṃ. Ayaṃ h' ettha adhippāyo buddhānaṃ idaṃ oraṃ<sup>7</sup> idaṃ paraṃ<sup>8</sup> evaṃ phalaṇaṃ uccāvacabhāvajānanasamkhātā phalaparopariyatti nāma atthi.<sup>9</sup> Tathā indriyapuggalā paropariyattiyokāsaṃ-atthitāya tassa tassa<sup>10</sup> puggalassa tesāṃ tesāṃ indriyānaṃ vasena taṃ taṃ phalaṃ jānanti. Kin te sāvakaṣṣāpi etā paropariyattīyo atthīti. Atthi sāvakassa khandha paññattīti ādīni pi yadi te sāvakassa buddhānaṃ viya phale ñānaṃ atthi imāhi pi 'ssa paññattihi bhavitabbaṃ.<sup>11</sup> Kim assa tā atthi<sup>12</sup> sakkoti so etā paññattiyo attano balena jānitum 'va<sup>13</sup> paññapetum vā<sup>6</sup> 'ti<sup>6</sup> codanaṭṭhaṃ<sup>14</sup> vuttāni.

<sup>1</sup> C. yato.      <sup>2</sup> B. ādissaphaluppa°.      <sup>3</sup> C. adds: tena.

<sup>4</sup> B. vattabbe phalena.      <sup>5</sup> B. buddhā samā ne.

<sup>6</sup> C. omits.      <sup>7</sup> B. phalaṃ.      <sup>8</sup> B. padaṃ opadanti.

<sup>9</sup> B. adds: tathā indriyapuggalaparo pariyatti nāma atthi.

<sup>10</sup> B. kāya.      <sup>11</sup> B. adds: ti.      <sup>12</sup> B. adds: na.

<sup>13</sup> B. va.

<sup>14</sup> C. pati°.

Sāvako jino<sup>1</sup> 'ti<sup>2</sup> ādi. Yadi sāvakassa buddhānaṃ viya phale ñānaṃ atthi. Evaṃ sante<sup>3</sup> yeva jino 'ti codanattamaṃ vuttaṃ. Sāvako anuppannassa 'ti pañhe pi ayam eva nayo. Aññānīti pañhe avijjāsaṃkhātassa aññānassa vibhattapaṭikkhitto<sup>4</sup> na pan' assa buddhānaṃ viya phale ñānaṃ atthi tasmā appatitthito ca<sup>5</sup> paravādo<sup>6</sup> 'ti.

PHALAÑĀNAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 10.

PAÑCAMO VAGGO.

MAHĀPAṆṆĀSAKO SAMATTO.

<sup>1</sup> C. pi no.

<sup>2</sup> B. titi.

<sup>3</sup> B. 'ntesv eva.

<sup>4</sup> B. vihatattā pa°.

<sup>5</sup> B. va.

<sup>6</sup> B. °vādivādo.

Idāni niyāmakathā nāma hoti. Tattha niyāmo hoti<sup>1</sup> bhabbo<sup>2</sup> niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu samattan<sup>3</sup> 'ti vacanato ariyamaggo vuccati. Yasmā pana tasmim uppajjitvā niruddhe pi puggalo aniyato nāma na hoti. Tasmā so niyāmo<sup>4</sup> niccatthēna asaṃkhato 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathā pi Andhakānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Tato yadi so asaṃkhato evarūpena tena bhavitabban 'ti dipento nibbānaṃ 'ti ādim āha. Samsandanapucchā uttānatthā yeva. Atthi koci<sup>5</sup> ti niyāmassa asaṃkhatabhāvaṃ dipanattam vuttam. Maggo asaṃkhato 'ti pañhe tassa uppādanirodhabhāvato paṭikkhipati. Niyāmo saṃkhato 'ti pañhe niruddhe pi magge niyāmassa atthitam<sup>6</sup> saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Sotāpattiniyāmo 'ti ādi pañhesu pi anulomato ca paṭilomato ca iminā 'va nayena attho vedittabbo. Pañca asaṃkhatāni ti puṭṭho pañcannaṃ asaṃkhatānaṃ āgatattānaṃ<sup>7</sup> apassanto paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puṭṭho catunnaṃ samattaniyāmānaṃ niyāmavacanato nibbānassa<sup>8</sup> ca asaṃkhatabhāvato paṭijānāti. Micchattaniyāmapañho niyāmavacanamattena asaṃkhatatāya ayuttabhavadipanattam vutto 'ti.

#### NIYĀMAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni patieccasamuppādakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ nidānavagge uppādā vā tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā tathāgatānaṃ ṭhitā vā sā dhātudhammatṭhitatā 'ti vacanato

<sup>1</sup> B. omits.

<sup>2</sup> B. gabbo.

<sup>3</sup> C. samma°.

<sup>4</sup> B. adds: 'ti.

<sup>5</sup> B. atthīti.

<sup>6</sup> C. anāga°.

<sup>7</sup> C. omits till the end of the page.

paṭiccasamuppādo asaṃkhato 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānaṃ ca Mahimsāsakānaṃ ca te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Avijjā asaṃkhata 'ti ādayo pañhā avijjādinam yeva paṭiccasamuppādabhāvadassanattam vuttā.<sup>1</sup> Yena pan' aṭṭhena tattha ekekaṃ aṅgaṃ paṭiccasamuppādo 'ti vuccati so paṭiccasamuppādavibhaṅge vutto yeva. Avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā 'ti yā tattha dhammatṭhitatā<sup>2</sup> 'ti ādinayena suttena laddhi patitṭhāpitā. Tass' eva<sup>3</sup> atthadassanena laddhibhindanattam vuttam. Ayaṃ h' ettha attho. Yā ayaṃ hetṭhā ṭhitā va sā dhātudhammatṭhitatā 'va dhammaniyāmatā 'ti vuttā na sā aññatra avijjādihi viṣuṃ ekā atthi. Avijjādinam pana paccayānam yev' etaṃ nāma<sup>4</sup> uppanne pi<sup>5</sup> hi tathāgate anuppanne pi hi tathāgate avijjāto saṃkhārā saṃbhavanti saṃkhārādihi ca viññānādini tasmā avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā 'ti yā etasmiṃ pade<sup>6</sup> saṃkhāradhammānaṃ kāraṇatṭhena ṭhitatā<sup>7</sup> 'ti<sup>3</sup> dhammatṭhitatā.<sup>3</sup> Tesam yeva ca<sup>3</sup> dhammānaṃ kāraṇatṭhen' va niyāmatā 'ti dhammaniyāmatā 'ti avijjā vuccati. Sā ca asaṃkhata 'ti.<sup>8</sup> Nibbānaṃ ca asaṃkhataṇi 'ti pucchati. Paravādi laddhivasena paṭijānitvā puna dve asaṃkhataṇi 'ti puṭṭho suttabhāvena<sup>9</sup> paṭikkhipitvā va laddhivasen' eva paṭijānāti sesapadesu pi es' eva nayo. Hetṭhā vuttasadisam pana tattha vuttanayam<sup>10</sup> evā 'ti.

PAṬICCASAMUPPĀDAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni saccakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ cattāri-māni bhikkhave tathāni avitathānīti suttam nissāya cattāri saccāni asaṃkhataṇi laddhi. Seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa

<sup>1</sup> C. vuttam.

<sup>2</sup> C. ṭṭā.

<sup>3</sup> C. omits.

<sup>4</sup> B. nāmaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B. siti.

<sup>6</sup> B. pāde.

<sup>7</sup> C. ṭhitā.

<sup>8</sup> B. na.

<sup>9</sup> C. suttabhāvena.

<sup>10</sup> B. °yen' eva veditabban 'ti.



paṭiññā itarassa. Ayam hi 'ssa adhippāyo. Dukkhasa-mudayamaggesu vatthusaccaṃ saṃkhatam lakkhaṇasaccaṃ asaṃkhatam. Nirodhe vatthusaccaṃ nāma natthi asaṃkhatam eva tan<sup>1</sup> 'ti. Tasmā āmantā 'ti āha. Tam pan' assa laddhimattam eva yo<sup>2</sup> hi dukkham vatvā<sup>3</sup> saccam icchati<sup>4</sup> tathā samudayam maggañ ca. Yāni pana nesam bāddhanapabbhavanīyyānikalakkhaṇāni tāni lakkhaṇasaccaṃ nāmā 'ti. Na ca<sup>5</sup> bāddhanalakkhaṇādihi aññāni dukkhādiṇi nāma atthiti. Tāñāni<sup>6</sup> ti ādisu adhippāyo vuttanāyen' eva veditabbo. Dukkhan<sup>6</sup> 'ti pañhe laddhivasena lakkhaṇam saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Dukkhan<sup>7</sup> 'ti pañhe vatthum saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Tato<sup>7</sup> param suddhikapañhā samsandanapañhā ca sabbe pāli-anusāren' eva veditabbā. Avasāne laddhipaṭiṭṭhāpanattham āhata-suttam atthassa micchāgahitattā anāhatasadisam evā 'ti.

SACCAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni āruppakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam cattāro āruppā anekajā<sup>8</sup> 'ti vacanam nissāya sabbe pi te dhammā asaṃkhatā 'ti laddhi te saṃdhāya ākāsaṇāñcāyatanān<sup>9</sup> 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti. Sādhakasuttam pi<sup>9</sup> ajānitvā āhatattā anāhatasadisam evā 'ti.

ĀRUPPAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni nirodhasamāpattikathā nāma hoti. Tattha nirodhasamāpattiti catunnam khandhānam appavatti yasmā pana sā kariyamānā kariyati<sup>10</sup> samāpajjiyamānā samāpaj-

<sup>1</sup> B. etan.      <sup>2</sup> B. so.      <sup>3</sup> C. vatthu.      <sup>4</sup> C. itthi.

<sup>5</sup> B. na ca tadhala<sup>o</sup>; C. tañ ce bodha<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B. dukkhasaccan.      <sup>7</sup> B. ito.      <sup>8</sup> B. ānañcā 'ti.

<sup>9</sup> B. adds : attham.      <sup>10</sup> B. oyyati.

jiyati<sup>1</sup> tasmā nippannā<sup>2</sup> 'ti vuccati. Saṃkhatāsamkhata-lakkhaṇānaṃ<sup>3</sup> pana abhāvena na<sup>4</sup> vattabbā. Saṃkhatā 'ti vā asaṃkhatā 'ti vā tattha yesaṃ yasmā saṃkhatā na hoti tasmā asaṃkhatā 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ eva Uttarāpathakānaṃ ca te saṃdhāya nirodhasamāpattīti<sup>5</sup> pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Uppādentīti<sup>5</sup> ādi samāpajjanapaṭilābhavasen' eva vuttaṃ. Yathā pana rūpādayo saṃkhatadhamme uppādenti na tathāgataṃ keci uppādenti nāma nirodhavodānaṃ<sup>6</sup> vuṭṭhānaṃ 'ti phalasamāpatti veditabbā. Asaṃkhatam<sup>7</sup> pana<sup>8</sup> natthi yeva tasmā paṭikkhipati. Tena hīti yasmā saṃkhatā na<sup>9</sup> hoti tasmā asaṃkhatā 'ti laddhi. Idam pana asaṃkhatabhāve kāraṇaṃ na hotīti vuttaṃ pi avuttasadisam<sup>10</sup> evā 'ti.

## NIRODHASAMĀPATTIKATHĀ

## NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni ākāsakathā nāma hoti. Tattha tividho ākāso paricchedākāso kasiṇugghāṭimākāso ajatākāso tucchākāso 'ti pi tass' eva nāmaṃ. Tesu paricchedākāso saṃkhato itarā dvē paññattimattā. Yesaṃ pana duvidho pi yasmā saṃkhato na hoti tasmā asaṃkhato 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānaṃ Mahimsāsakānaṃ ca te saṃdhāya ākāso 'ti pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

## ĀKĀSAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

Idāni ākāso sanidassano 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ tālacchiddādisu ñānappavattim nissāya sabbo pi

<sup>1</sup> B. ojjissati.<sup>2</sup> B. nibbannā.<sup>3</sup> B. °ni.<sup>4</sup> B. omits.<sup>5</sup> C. °dinti.<sup>6</sup> C. °dhāvodhānaṃ.<sup>7</sup> B. °tā.<sup>8</sup> B. adds : tam.<sup>9</sup> B. °tānaṃ.<sup>10</sup> C. vutta°.

ajātakāso sanidassano 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ te saṃdhāya ākāso sanidassano 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yaḍi sanidassano evaṃ vidho bhaveyyā 'ti codanattam rūpan 'ti ādi vuttam. Cakkhunā ca paṭicca 'ti pañhesu evarūpassa suttassa abhāvena paṭikkhipitvā thūnantarikādinaṃ<sup>1</sup> upaladdhiṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti dvinnam rukkhānaṃ antaran<sup>2</sup> 'ti ettha rukkhārūpaṃ cakkhunā disvā antare rūpābhāvato<sup>3</sup> ākāsaṃ 'ti manodvāraviññānaṃ uppajjati na cakkhuviññānaṃ. Sesesu pi es' eva nayo. Tasmā asādhakam etan 'ti.

ĀKĀSO SANIDASSANO 'TI KATHĀ  
NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni paṭhavīdhātu sanidassano 'ti ādikathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ pāsāna-udaka-thala-rukkhacalanānaṃ c' eva pañcendriyapaṭiṭṭhokāsānaṃ ca vaṇṇāyatanam kāyaviññātikāle hatthapādādirūpaṃ ca disvā paṭhavīdhātu-ādayo sanidassanā 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ te saṃdhāya sabbakathāsu ādipucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesaṃ sabbattha pāli-anusārena c' eva hetthāvuttanayen' eva veditabban 'ti. Paṭhavīdhātu sanidassanā 'ti ādi katvā kāyakammaṃ sanidassanan 'ti.

PARIYOSĀNAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.  
CHAṬṬHO VAGGO.

<sup>1</sup> B. dhūnanantikādinaṃ.  
<sup>3</sup> C. rūpābhāvato.

<sup>2</sup> B. ananan 'ti.  
<sup>4</sup> C. jālā.

Idāni saṃgahakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā dāmādihi balivaddādayo<sup>1</sup> viya keci dhammā kehici dhammehi saṃgahitā nāma natthi. Tasmā natthi keci dhammā kehici dhammehi saṃgahitā. Evaṃ sante ekavidhena rūpasamgaho 'ti ādi niratthakan 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Rājagirikānañ<sup>2</sup> c' eva Siddhatthikānañ<sup>3</sup> ca. Te saṃdhāya aññen' atthena saṃgahabhāvaṃ dassetum pucchā sakavādisa. Attano laddhivasena paṭiññā itarassa. Idāni yen' atthena samgaho labbhati taṃ dassetum na nu atthi keci dhammā 'ti ādi āradham. Taṃ sabbam heṭṭhāvuttanayattā uttānattham eva. Yā<sup>4</sup> pan' esā paravādinā attano laddhipatitthāpanattham yathā dāmena vā<sup>5</sup> 'ti ādikā upamā āhaṭā. Sakavādinā taṃ<sup>6</sup> anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā. Hañci dāmena vā 'ti tassa laddhi bhinnā 'ti veditabbā. Ayaṃ h' ettha attho. Yadi te dāmādihi ca balivaddādayo<sup>7</sup> saṃgahitā<sup>8</sup> nāma natthi keci dhammā kehici dhammehi saṃgahitā 'ti.

#### SAMGAHAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni sampayuttakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā tilamhi<sup>9</sup> telaṃ viya na vedanādayo saññādisu anupatitthā<sup>10</sup> tasmā natthi keci dhammā kehici dhammehi sampayuttā. Evaṃ sante nānasampayuttan 'ti ādi niratthakam hoti ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Rājagirikānañ ca Siddhatthikā-

<sup>1</sup> B. °bandhādayo

<sup>2</sup> B. Rājākiriyañā ca.

<sup>3</sup> C. omits.

<sup>4</sup> C. sā.

<sup>5</sup> B. cā.

<sup>6</sup> B. ti.

<sup>7</sup> B. °bandhādayo.

<sup>8</sup> B. °tvā.

<sup>9</sup> C. ti laddhimhi.

<sup>10</sup> C. anupaci°.

nañ c' eva. Te saṁdhāya aññe va<sup>1</sup> sabbe va<sup>2</sup> sampayutta-  
taṁ<sup>3</sup> dassetaṁ pucchā sakavādissa attano laddhivasena  
paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam idhāpi heṭṭhāvuttanayattā uttā-  
nattham eva. Yo pan' eso<sup>4</sup> paravādinā yathā tila m h i  
t e l a n 'ti ādikā-upamaṁ pañhe āhaṭo so yasmā vedanā-  
saññānaṁ<sup>5</sup> viya tilatelānaṁ<sup>6</sup> lakkhaṇato nānatthavavat-  
thānaṁ<sup>7</sup> natthi. Sabbesu pi hi tela-atṭhitacesu tilo 'ti  
vohāramattaṁ. Ten' eva tilaṁ nibbattetvā<sup>8</sup> gahite purima-  
saṁthāne<sup>9</sup> na tilo nāma paññāyati tasmā anāhaṭasadisam<sup>10</sup>  
eva hotīti.

## SAMPAYUTTAKATHĀ

## NITṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni cetasikakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā phassi-  
kādayo nāma natthi. Tasmā cetasikenāpi na<sup>11</sup> bhavitabbaṁ.  
Iti natthi cetasiko dhammo 'ti yesaṁ laddhi seyyathāpi  
Rājagirikā-Siddhatthikānaṁ te saṁdhāya pucchā sakavā-  
dissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sahajāto 'ti sampayutta-  
sahajātaṁ saṁdhāya vuttaṁ. Phassikā<sup>12</sup> 'ti tādisaṁ  
vohāraṁ apassantassa pucchā paravādissa.<sup>13</sup> Kiṁ vohārena  
yathā<sup>14</sup> cittanissitako<sup>15</sup> 'ti cetasiko 'ti.<sup>16</sup> Evaṁ so pi phas-  
sanissitakattā<sup>17</sup> phassanissitako<sup>18</sup> 'ti vutte<sup>19</sup> doso natthi  
paṭiññā sakavādissa. Sesam uttānattham evā 'ti.

## CETASIKAKATHĀ NITṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni dānakathā nāma hoti. Tattha dānan nāma  
tividhaṁ cāgacetanā pi virati pi deyyadhammo pi saddhā

<sup>1</sup> C. bbenā ; B. aññen' eva tṭhe.      <sup>2</sup> B.      <sup>3</sup> B. ottataṁ.

<sup>4</sup> C. so.      <sup>5</sup> C. °pañ°.      <sup>6</sup> B. °lādinam.

<sup>7</sup> B. nānatta°.      <sup>8</sup> C. nibbēhetvā.

<sup>9</sup> B. purimabhavaṁ saṁ°.      <sup>10</sup> B. °so.      <sup>11</sup> C. omits.

<sup>12</sup> B. phassasikā.      <sup>13</sup> B. saka°.      <sup>14</sup> B. kathā.

<sup>15</sup> B. °nisidato.      <sup>16</sup> B. omits.      <sup>17</sup> B. nisidakattā.

<sup>18</sup> B. phassasiko.      <sup>19</sup> C. vutto.

hiriyaṃ kusalañ ca dānaṃ 'ti. Āgatatṭhāne cāgacetaṇā dānaṃ. Abhayaṃ detiti āgatatṭhāne virati. Dānaṃ deti annaṃ pānaṃ 'ti āgatatṭhāne deyyadhammo. Tattha cāgacetaṇā deti vā deyyadhammaṃ deti vā etāya deyyadhammaṃ 'ti dānaṃ virati. Avakhaṇḍanaṭṭhena<sup>1</sup> lavaṇaṭṭhena vā dānaṃ. Sā hi uppajjamānā bhayaabheravādisaṃkhātāṃ dusselyacetanaṃ<sup>2</sup> khaṇḍeti lunāti ca 'ti dānaṃ. Deyyadhammo deyyatīti<sup>3</sup> dānaṃ. Evam etan tividhaṃ pi atthato cetasi ko 'eva dhammo deyyadhammo cā 'ti duvidhaṃ hoti. Tattha yesaṃ cetasi ko va dhammo dānaṃ na deyyadhammo 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Rājagirika 4-Siddhatthikānaṃ te saṃdhāya cetasi ko 'ti pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ deyyadhammavasena codetum labbha ti pucchā sakavādisa. Annādiṇi<sup>5</sup> viya so na sakkā dātum 'ti paṭikkhepo itarassa. Puna daḥhaṃ katvā puṭṭho abhayaṃ detiti suttavasena paṭiññā tass' eva. Tassa<sup>6</sup> paṭiññādisu pana tassa<sup>7</sup> detiti ādi vohāraṃ apassanto paṭikkhipat' eva. Anitṭhaphalaṇ 'ti ādi<sup>8</sup> acetasi kassa<sup>9</sup> dhammassa dāna bhāvadīpanatthaṃ vuttaṃ. Na hi acetasi ko annādi dhammo āyatim vipākaṃ deti itṭhaphalabhāvanīyācānatthaṃ<sup>10</sup> pan' etaṃ vuttan 'ti veditabbaṃ. Ayaṃ pi h' ettha adhippāyo yadi acetasi ko annādi dhammo dānaṃ bhaveyya hitacittena anitṭhaṃ akantaṃ bhesajjaṃ dentassa nimbabijā dihi viya nimbādayo anitṭhaṃ eva phalaṃ nibbatteyya yasmā<sup>11</sup> pan' etthahitaharaṇa cāgacetaṇā<sup>12</sup> dānaṃ tasmā anitṭhe pi deyyadhamme dānaṃ itṭhaphalaṃ eva hoti. Evam paravādinā cetasi ka dhammassa dāna bhāve paṭiṭṭhāpīte sakavādi itarena pariāyena deyyadhammassa dāna bhāvaṃ sādhetum dānaṃ itṭhaphalaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā 'ti ādim āha. Paravādi pana cīvarādiṇaṃ<sup>13</sup> itṭhavipākaṭaṃ apassanto<sup>14</sup> paṭikkhipati. Suttasādhanaṃ paravādivāde<sup>15</sup> pi yujjati. Sakavādivāde<sup>15</sup> pi na puna ekena 'tṭhena<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C. akaṇḍa°.<sup>2</sup> C. °nānaṃ°.<sup>3</sup> B. deyya°.<sup>4</sup> C. °ya.<sup>5</sup> C. adinnā°.<sup>6</sup> C. ssa; B. phassa pañhādisu.<sup>7</sup> B. phassam.<sup>8</sup> B. ādiṇaṃ.<sup>9</sup> C. ceta°.<sup>10</sup> B. °niyādhanatthaṃ.<sup>11</sup> C. yasmim.<sup>12</sup> C. °pharaṇa°.<sup>13</sup> C. omits.<sup>14</sup> B. °ko.<sup>15</sup> B. °vāre.

deyyadhammo itthaphalo hoti<sup>1</sup> itthaphalabhāvamattam<sup>2</sup> eva paṭikkhittam. Tasmā tena hi na vattabbān 'ti ettha itthaphalabhāven' eva na vattabbatā yujjati. Dātabbatthena pana deyyadhammo dānam eva. Dvinnam hi dānānam sāgarabhāvamocanattam<sup>3</sup> eva ayam kathā 'ti.

## DĀNAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni paribhogamayapuñṇakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam<sup>4</sup> divā ca ratto ca sadā puñṇam pavaddhatiti ca<sup>5</sup> sam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvaram paribhuñjamāno 'ti ca evam ādini suttāni ayoniso gahe tvā yesam<sup>7</sup> paribhogamayam nāma puñṇam atthāti laddhi seyyathāpi Rājagirikā<sup>8</sup>. Siddhatthika-Saṃmūtiyanam te saṃdhāya paribhogamayān 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiñṇā itarassa. Atha nam puñṇam nāma phassādayo kusalā dhammā na tato añṇam tasmā phassādihi te vaddhitabban 'ti codetum paribhogamayo phasso<sup>9</sup> 'ti ādi āradham tam sabbam itarena tesam avaddhanato<sup>10</sup> paṭikkhittam. Latā viyā 'ti ādini kiriya<sup>11</sup> vā bhāvatāya<sup>12</sup> vā vinā pi yathā latādini sayam eva vaddhanti. Kinte evam vaddhantiti codanattam vuttāni. Tathā pan' assa avaddhanato na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhittam. Na samannāharatiti pañhe paṭiggāhakānam paribhogena<sup>13</sup> purimacetanā pavaddhati. Evam tam hoti puñṇan 'ti laddhivasena paṭijānāti. Tato anāvajjantassā<sup>14</sup> 'ti ādihi puttho dayakassa cāgacetanam tam<sup>15</sup> saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Tattha anāvajjantassā<sup>16</sup> 'ti dānacetanāya pure cārikena āvajjanena<sup>17</sup> bhavaṅgam anāvattantassā<sup>18</sup> aparivattentassā<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. ti.<sup>2</sup> B. °phalābhā°.<sup>3</sup> B. saṅgāra°.<sup>4</sup> B. yesam.<sup>5</sup> C. omits.<sup>6</sup> B. yassa.<sup>7</sup> C. sesam.<sup>8</sup> C. °ya.<sup>9</sup> B. °ssā 'ti.<sup>10</sup> C. avaddhamnato; B. avaddhinato.<sup>11</sup> B. °yassa.<sup>12</sup> B. °nāya.<sup>13</sup> B. panabhogena.<sup>14</sup> B. °vatta°.<sup>15</sup> B. omits.<sup>16</sup> B. °vatta°.<sup>17</sup> B. °ne nam.<sup>18</sup> C. °ttassa.<sup>19</sup> B. °ttantassa.

anābhogassā 'ti nirābhogassa asamannāharantassā 'ti. Āvajjanam hi bhavaṅgam pi vicchinditvā attano gatamaggen' <sup>1</sup> eva uppajjamānam dānacetanam samannāharati nāma. Evaṃ kiccena iminā cittaena <sup>2</sup> asamannāharantassa puñṇam hotiti pucchati. A manasikarontassā 'ti manam akarontassa. Āvajjanena <sup>3</sup> hi tad anantaram uppajjamānam manam karoti nāma evam karontassā 'ti attho. Upayogavacanasmim hi <sup>4</sup> etam <sup>5</sup> bhummaṃ. Acetayantassā 'ti cetanam anuppāden-tassa appatthayantassā 'ti patthanāsamkhātam kusala-cchandam akarontassa apaṇidāhantassā 'ti dāna-cetanāvasena cittaṃ aṭṭhapentassā 'ti attho. Nanuca āvaṭṭantassā 'ti vāre <sup>6</sup> abhogassā <sup>7</sup> 'ti abhogavato. <sup>8</sup> Atha vā abhogo <sup>9</sup> assa abhogassa <sup>9</sup> vā anantaram tam puñṇam hotiti pi attho. Dvinnaṃ phassānan 'ti ādisu ekakkhaṇe dāyakassa dvinnaṃ phassādīnaṃ abhāvā paṭikkhipati. Dāyakassa ca paribhuñjantassa vā 'ti ubhinnaṃ phassādayo samdhāya paṭijānāti. Api <sup>10</sup> c' assa pañcannaṃ viññānaṃ samodhānam hotiti laddhi tassāpi vasena paṭijānāti. Atha naṃ sakavādi pariyāyassa dvāraṃ pidahitvā ujuvipaccanikavasena codetum kusalādi-paṇhaṃ <sup>11</sup> pucchi. <sup>12</sup> Tatrāpi kusalākusalānaṃ <sup>13</sup> ekassa ekakkhaṇe <sup>14</sup> sampayogabhāvaṃ <sup>15</sup> samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Paribhogamayaṃ pana cittavippayuttaṃ uppajjatīti laddhiyā paṭijānāti. Atha naṃ sakavādi suttena niggaṇhāti suttasādhane ārāmaropakādinam <sup>16</sup> anussaraṇapaṭisamkhara-nādivasena antarā <sup>17</sup> uppajjamānam puñṇam samdhāya sadā <sup>6</sup> puñṇam pavaḍḍhatīti vuttam. Appamāno tassa puñṇābhisando 'ti idaṃ pi appamānavihārino dinna-paccayattā ca evarūpo me cīvaraṃ paribhuñjatīti anumodanavasena vuttam. Tam so paribhogamayan 'ti sallak-

<sup>1</sup> B. gamanamagge.      <sup>2</sup> C. kiccena.      <sup>3</sup> B. āvajjamānena.

<sup>4</sup> C. omits.      <sup>5</sup> B. evam.      <sup>6</sup> B. omits.      <sup>7</sup> B. ābho.

<sup>8</sup> B. ābhogavacanato.      <sup>9</sup> B. ābho.      <sup>10</sup> B. adhi.

<sup>11</sup> B. kussalassā 'ti.      <sup>12</sup> B. pucchati.      <sup>13</sup> B. kusalānaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> B. oṇam.      <sup>15</sup> B. gābhāvaṃ.      <sup>16</sup> B. oṇādinam.

<sup>17</sup> B. antarantarā.



khetitī. Yasmā pana paṭiggāhakena paṭiggāhetvā apari-  
bhutte pi deyyadhamme puññaṃ hoti yeva. Tasmā saka-  
vādivādo 'va balavā.<sup>1</sup> Tattha paṭiggāhake paṭig-  
gahite 'ti parassa<sup>2</sup> paṭiggāhakena paṭiggahite 'ti attho  
datṭhabbo. Sesam uttānattham evā 'ti.

## PARIBHOGAMAYAPUÑÑAKATHĀ

## NĪṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni itodinnakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam itodinnena  
yāpenti petā kālaṃkatā tahiṃ 'ti vacanaṃ nissāya yaṃ<sup>3</sup> ito  
cīvarādi dinnam ten' eva yāpentitī laddhi seyyathāpi  
Rājagiriya-Siddhatthikānaṃ. Te samdhāya ito dinnena  
'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Puna cīvarādiva-  
sena anuyutto paṭikkhipati. Aññā<sup>4</sup> aññassa kārako 'ti  
aññassa vipakadāyakānaṃ kammānaṃ añño kārako na  
attanā va attano kammam karotitī vuttam hotitī evam  
puṭṭho pana itaro suttavirodhabhayena paṭikkhipati.  
Dānaṃ dentan 'ti dānaṃ dadamānaṃ disvā 'ti attho.  
Tattha yasmā attānaṃ<sup>5</sup> anumodittha<sup>6</sup> va<sup>7</sup> te<sup>8</sup> tattha  
bhogā uppajjanti. Tasmā ssa iminā kāraṇena laddhi<sup>9</sup>  
paṭiṭṭhāpentassāpi appaṭiṭṭhāpitā<sup>10</sup> va hoti. Na hi te  
itodinnen' eva vatthunā yāpentitī. Sesesu pi suttasā-  
dhanesu es' eva nayo.

## ITODINNAKATHĀ NĪṬṬHITĀ. 6.

Idāni paṭhavī kammavipako 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha  
issariyasamvattanīyaṃ kammam adhipaccasamvattanīyaṃ  
kamman 'ti. Tattha issarānaṃ issariyaṃ nāma adhipati-  
naṃ adhipaccam nāma paṭhavī issariyādhupaccassa samvat-  
tanikaṃ ca kammam atthitī vuttam. Tasmā yesam paṭhavī

<sup>1</sup> B. phalavā. <sup>2</sup> C. padassa. <sup>3</sup> B. omits.<sup>4</sup> C. añña-aññaṃ. <sup>5</sup> B. oṇo.<sup>6</sup> B. oṭṭhā; C. anumāditatthā. <sup>7</sup> B. ca. <sup>8</sup> B. tesam.<sup>9</sup> C. laddhim.<sup>10</sup> B. oṭṭhitā.

kammavipāko 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam te saṁdhāya paṭhavīti pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Sukhavedaniyā 'ti ādi kammavipākassa bhāvasanavasena vuttam. Phasso hotīti<sup>1</sup> ādinā nayena nidditthesu vipākesu phasso sukhavedaniyā dibhedo hoti. Te<sup>2</sup> saññādayo ca<sup>3</sup> sukhavedanādihi sampayuttā vedanādayo saññādihi sabbe pi sarammaṇā.<sup>4</sup> Atthi<sup>5</sup> va nesam pure cārikam āvaṭṭanādisamkhātam āvajjanam kammappaccaya-bhūtā cetanādayo<sup>6</sup> tattha iṭṭhavipāko tassa patthanā paṇidhānavasena pavattā mūlatanā. Kin te evarūpā paṭhavīti pucchati. Itaro paṭikkhipati. Paṭilomapucchādini uttānatthā<sup>7</sup> yeva. Kammavipāko paresam sādharāṇo 'ti pañhe phassādayo saṁdhāya paṭikkhipati. Kammamasamutthānarūpaṇi ca paṭhavī-ādinam yeva ca sādharāṇābhāvam saṁdhāya paṭijānāti. Asādharāṇapañhe santisuttam parasamayato<sup>8</sup> āharitvā dassitam sabbe sattā paṭhavim paribhuñjantīti pañhe. Paṭhavī-anissite saṁdhāya paṭikkhipati. Nissite saṁdhāya paṭijānāti. Paṭhavim aparibhuñjitvā parinibbāyantīti āruppe parinibbāyantānam<sup>9</sup> vasena paṭijānāti. Kammavipākam akhepetvā<sup>10</sup> 'ti idam parasamayavasena<sup>11</sup> vuttam. Kammavipākam hi khepetvā va<sup>5</sup> parinibbāyantīti tesam laddhi sakasamaye pana katokā-sassa kammassa uppannam vipākam akhepetvā parinibbānam natthīti tesā ca laddhiyā paṭhavisādhāraṇavipākattā uppannavipāko yeva hoti tam vipākabhāvena tīhitam akhepetvā parinibbānam na yujjatīti codetum vattati. Itaro pi laddhivasen' eva paṭikkhipati. Cakkavattisattassa kammavipākan 'ti pañhe<sup>5</sup> asādharāṇam phassādini<sup>12</sup> saṁdhāya paṭikkhipati. Sādharāṇam saṁdhāya paṭijānāti. Paṭhavisamuddacandasuriyādayo<sup>13</sup> pi<sup>14</sup> sabbesam sādharāṇakammavipāko 'ti tesam laddhi. Issa-

<sup>1</sup> B. adds : hi.<sup>2</sup> B. so ca.<sup>3</sup> B. va.<sup>4</sup> C. °nādi.<sup>5</sup> C. omits.<sup>6</sup> C. °nā so.<sup>7</sup> B. uttānam eva.<sup>8</sup> B. pada°.<sup>9</sup> C. °tamtam.<sup>10</sup> C. atthapetvā.<sup>11</sup> B. padasamassana°.<sup>12</sup> B. °di.<sup>13</sup> B. °suriyacandimādayo.<sup>14</sup> B. hi.

riyasamvattaniyan 'ti. Ettha issariyaṃ nāma bahudhanatā. Adhipaccam nāma sesajane attano vase vattetvā tehi gurukātabbatthēna adhipatibhāvo. Tattha kammaṭṭhābhavasena taṃ samvattanikaṃ nāma hoti na janakavasena. Tasmā kammavipākabhāve<sup>1</sup> asādharaṇam etan 'ti.

PATHAVĪKAMMAVIPĀKAKATHĀ<sup>2</sup>

NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni jarāmaranaṃ vipāko 'ti kathā hoti. Tattha yesam atthi dubbannaṣamvattaniyaṃ kammaṃ appāyukasamvattaniyaṃ kamman 'ti. Ettha dubbannakā nāma jarā. Appāyukatā nāma maraṇaṃ taṃsamvattaniyaṃ ca kammaṃ atthi tasmā jarāmaranaṃ vipāko 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Paṭilomapañhe anārammaṇan 'ti rūpadhammānaṃ tāva anārammaṇaṃ c' eva. Arūpānaṃ pi pana jarāmaranaṣampayogalakkaṇābhāvā anārammaṇaṃ c' eva akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ jarāmaranaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vipāko 'ti pañhe jarāmaraneṇa nāma aṇiṭṭhavipākena bhavitabban 'ti laddhiyā paṭijānāti ten' eva kāraṇeṇa kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ jarāmaranaṣassa kusalavipākataṃ paṭikkhipati. Parato c' assa akusalavipākataṃ nēva paṭijānāti. Kusalānaṃ ca akusalānaṃ cā 'ti pucchāvasena ekato kataṃ. Ekakkhaṇe pan' etaṃ<sup>3</sup> natthi avyākatavipākānaṃ<sup>4</sup> jarāmaranaṣavipāko<sup>5</sup> 'ti vattabbatāya pariyāyo atthi.<sup>6</sup> Tasmā avyākatavasena pucchā na katā. Dubbaṇṇasamvattaniyan 'ti ettha dubbanniyaṃ nāma aparisuddhavaṇṇatā. Appāyukatā nāma āyuno ciraṃ pavattitum asamatthatā. Tattha akusalakammaṃ kammaṣamutṭhānaṣsa dubbannarūpaṣsa kammaṭṭhānaṣsa hoti. Asadisattā pan' assa taṃ vipāko na hoti. Utu-samutṭhānādino pana taṃ paṭilābhavasena āyuno'va ucche-

<sup>1</sup> C. °pāke bhāve.    <sup>2</sup> B. °pāko 'ti kathā.    <sup>3</sup> B. taṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. abyākatānaṃ avipākānaṃ.    <sup>5</sup> B. °naṃ vipāko.

<sup>6</sup> B. natthi.

danavasena<sup>1</sup> paccayo hoti. Evam etaṃ pariyāyena taṃ 'va samvattanikaṃ nāma hoti navipākaphassādinaṃ viya janakavasena tasmā vipākabhāve<sup>2</sup> asādhakaṃ. Sesam ettha heṭṭhāvuttasadisam eva 'ti.

JARĀMARANAVIPĀKO 'TI KATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

Idāni ariyadhammavipākakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ kilesappahānamattam eva sāmāññaphalaṃ na cittacetasikā dhammā 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ. Te samdhāya natthi ariyadhammavipāko 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Tattha ariyadhammavipāko 'ti maggasamkhātassa<sup>3</sup> ariyadhammassa vipāko kilesakkhaya-mattam ariyaphalan 'ti laddhiyā paṭiññā itarassa. Sāmāññān 'ti samanabhāvo. Maggass' etaṃ nāmaṃ. Sāmāññān ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sāmāññaphalān ca 'ti hi vuttaṃ. Brahmaññe pi es' eva nayo. Sotāpattiphalaṃ<sup>4</sup> na<sup>5</sup> vipāko 'ti ādisu sotāpattimaggādinaṃ ācayagāminam<sup>6</sup> samdhāya ariyaphalānaṃ na vipākabhāvaṃ paṭijānāti. Dānaphalādinam paṭikkhipati. So ca<sup>7</sup> ācayagāmīti<sup>8</sup> kassa evaṃ atthaṃ dhāreti. Vipākasaṃkhātam ācayam gacchati. Taṃ vā ācayam ācinantā gacchantīti ācayagāmino vipākam apacinantā gacchantīti apacayagāmino 'ti tasmā evaṃ paṭijānāti ca paṭikkhipati ca. Kāmāvacarakusala vipākam<sup>9</sup> apacayagāmīti ādikā pucchā<sup>10</sup> paravādissa paṭiññā ca paṭikkhepo ca sakavādissa. Lokikam<sup>11</sup> hi kusalam savi-pākam cutipatisamdhīyo c' eva vaṭṭaṇ ca ācinantaṃ gacchatīti ācayagāmi.<sup>12</sup> Lokuttarakusalam cutipatisamdhīyo c' eva vaṭṭaṇ ca apacinantaṃ gacchatīti apacayagāmi.

<sup>1</sup> B. upacchedaka°. <sup>2</sup> B. °bhāva. <sup>3</sup> C. vasagga°.

+ C. °lānam. <sup>5</sup> C. omits. <sup>6</sup> B. apaca°; C. acca°. <sup>7</sup> B. hi.

<sup>8</sup> C. āmayagāmin; B. °gāmīti.

<sup>9</sup> B. akusala°; C. °pāka. <sup>10</sup> B. pucchāya.

<sup>11</sup> B. °yaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> B. apacaya°.

Evam c' etam savipākam eva hoti na apacayagāmiti vacanamattena avipākam. Imam attham samdhāy' ettha sakavādino paṭiññā ca paṭikkhepo <sup>1</sup> ca veditabbo 'ti.

## ARIYADHAMMAVIPĀKAKATHĀ

## NĪTTHITĀ. 9.

Idāni vipāko vipākadhammadhammo 'ti kathā hoti. Tattha yasmā vipāko <sup>2</sup> vipākassa aññamaññā dipaccayavasena paccayo hoti. Tasmā vipāko pi vipākadhammadhammo <sup>3</sup> 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathā pi Andhakānaṃ. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Tassa vipāko 'ti tassa vipākadhammadhammassa <sup>4</sup> vipākassa yo vipāko so pi te vāde vipākadhammadhammo hotiti pucchati. Itaro āyatim <sup>5</sup> vipākadānabhāvaṃ <sup>6</sup> samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puṭṭho tappaccayāpi aññassa vipākassa uppattim samdhāya paṭijānāti. Evam sante pana 'ssa kusalākusalassa viya tassāpi vipākassa <sup>7</sup> vipāko tassa <sup>8</sup> vipāko <sup>2</sup> 'ti vattānupacchedo <sup>9</sup> āpajjati. Tam <sup>9</sup> puṭṭho samayavirodhabhayena paṭikkhipati. Vipāko 'ti vā <sup>2</sup> ādimhi vacanasodhanena yadi vipākassa vipākadhammadhammena ekatṭham <sup>10</sup> bhaveyya. Kusalākusalāvyākātānaṃ ekattam āpajjeyyā <sup>11</sup> 'ti paṭikkhipati. Vipāko ca vipākadhammadhammo cā 'ti ettha ayam adhippāyo. So hi catūsu vipākakkhandhesu ekekaṃ aññamaññāpaccayādisu paccayaṭṭhena vipākadhammadhammam tam paccayuppannatṭhen' eva vipākam maññamāno vipāko vipākadhammadhammo 'ti puṭṭho āmantā 'ti paṭijānāti. Atha naṃ sakavādi yasmā tayā ekakkhaṇe catūsu khandhesu vipāko pi vipākadhammadhammo pi anuññāto tasmā tesam sahaḡatādibhāvo āpajjatīti codetum

<sup>1</sup> C. °pañ ca.      <sup>2</sup> B. omits.      <sup>3</sup> C. vipākadhammo.

<sup>4</sup> C. vipākadhammavipākassa.      <sup>5</sup> B. °ti.

<sup>6</sup> B. °nābhāvaṃ.      <sup>7</sup> B. adds : tassāpi.

<sup>8</sup> B. °ppacchedo.      <sup>9</sup> C. sam.      <sup>10</sup> B. °tā bhaveyyam.

<sup>11</sup> B. vāpa°.

evam āha. Itaro kusalākusalasaṃkhātāṃ vipākadhamma-  
 dhammaṃ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Taññeva akusala-  
 naṃ 'ti yadi te vipāko vipākadhammadhammo yo akusala-  
 vipāko so akusalaṃ āpajjati. Tasmā<sup>1</sup> vipākadhamma-  
 dhammena ekattā. Taññeva kusalaṃ 'ti ādisu  
 pi es' eva nayo. Aññaṃ añaṇṇapaccayaṃ 'ti idaṃ  
 saha-jātānaṃ paccayamattavasena<sup>2</sup> vuttaṃ. Tasmā asā-  
 dhakaṃ<sup>3</sup> mahābhūtānaṃ pi ca aññaṃ añaṇṇapaccayatā  
 vuttā na ca tāni vipākāni<sup>4</sup> vipākadhammadhammānīti.

VIPĀKO VIPĀKADHAMMADHAMMO 'ti KATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 10.

SATTAMO VAGGO.

<sup>1</sup> B. kasmā.

<sup>2</sup> B. paccayavasena.

<sup>3</sup> C. ekataṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. adds: na.

Idāni gatikathā nāma hoti. Tattha asurakāyena sad-  
dhim cha gatiyo 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ  
c'eva Uttarāpathakānaṃ ca te samdhāya pucchā sakavādis-  
sa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ sakavādi pañca kho<sup>1</sup> pan'  
imā Sāriputta gatiyo 'ti lomahamsanapariyāye<sup>2</sup> paric-  
chinnānaṃ gatīnaṃ vasena codetum nanu pañca  
gatiyo 'ti ādim āha. Itaro suttavirodhabhayena paṭi-  
jānāti. Tasmā pana sakavādi cha gatiyo na sampatī-  
chatī. Nanu catūhi apāyehi vimutto<sup>3</sup> ettha asurakāyo pi  
gahito 'ti saccam gahito na pan' esā gati kasmā visum  
abhāvato asurakāyasmim hi Kālakañjakā<sup>4</sup> asurapetagatiyā  
saṃgahitā Vepacittiparisādevagatiyā asurakāyo 'ti visum  
ekā gati nāma natthi. Idāni etam eva attham dassetum  
nanu Kālakañjakā<sup>4</sup> 'ti āradham. Tattha samāna-  
vaṇṇā<sup>5</sup> 'ti sadisarūpasamthānā. Bībhacchā<sup>5</sup> 'ti  
virūpā duddasikā. Samānabhogā<sup>6</sup> 'ti sadisamethuna-  
samācārā samānāhārā 'ti sadisakheḷasiṅghāṇika-  
pubbalohitādi-āhārā. Samānāyukā 'ti sadisa-āyupa-  
ricchedā. Āvāhavivāhanā<sup>7</sup> 'ti kaññāgahanaṃ<sup>6</sup> c'eva  
kaññādānaṃ ca. Sukkapakkhe samānavāṇṇā<sup>7</sup> 'ti  
sadsisarūpasamthānā abhirūpā pāsādikā dassaniyā pabhā-  
sammaṇṇā samānabhogā<sup>7</sup> 'ti sadisapañcakāmaguṇa-  
bhogā. Samānāhārā 'ti sadisasuddhā bhojanā-  
di-āhārā. Sesam vuttanayam eva. Nanu atthi  
asurakāyo 'ti idaṃ asurakāyass' eva sādham<sup>7</sup> tassa  
pana visum gatiparicchedābhāvena gatisādhakan 'ti.

GATIKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

<sup>1</sup> C. panc' ime.

<sup>2</sup> B. °yena.

<sup>3</sup> C. vimatto.

<sup>4</sup> B. kālañcukā.

<sup>5</sup> B. vigacchā.

<sup>6</sup> C. °gaṇhañ.

<sup>7</sup> B. °kakataṃ.

Idāni antarābhavakathā<sup>1</sup> nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ antarāparinibbāyiti suttapadaṃ ayonisogahetvā antarābhavo nāma atthi yattha satto dibbacakkhuko viya adibbacakkhuko iddhimā viya aniddhimā mātāpitisaṃgamaṇ ca utusamayaṇ ca olokayamāno sattāhaṃ vā atirekasattāhaṃ vā tiṭṭhatīti laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbe-seliyānaṃ<sup>2</sup> eva Saṃmitiyānaṇ ca te saṃdhāya atthīti pucchā sakavādissa laddhiyaṃ thatvā paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ ye bhagavatā tayo bhavā vuttā tesāṃ vasena codetum kāmabhavo 'ti ādim āha. Tatrāyaṃ adhippāyo. Yadi te antarābhavo nāma koci bhavo atthi. Tena kāmabhavādināṃ yeva aññatarena bhavitabbaṃ. Pañca vokārabhavādināṃ viya tena taṃ pucchāma. Kin te yadi antarābhavo nāma kāmabhavo udāhu rūpabhavo arūpabhavo 'ti.<sup>3</sup> Itaro tathā<sup>4</sup> anicchanto sabbāṃ paṭikkhipati. Kāmabhavassa vā 'ti ādi. Yadi antarābhavo nāma atthi imesaṃ bhavānaṃ antarā dvinnāṃ sīmānaṃ sīmantarikā viya bhaveyyā 'ti codetum āradham. Paravādi pana tathā anicchanto sabbapañhe paṭikkhipati. Kevalaṃ laddhiyā na<sup>5</sup> sahadhammena ten' eva taṃ<sup>6</sup> sakavādinō vata re<sup>7</sup> 'ti paṭisedheti.<sup>8</sup> Pañcaviśā yonīti<sup>9</sup> yathāparicchinnaṃ yoni-ādisu so samodhānaṃ<sup>10</sup> na gacchati. Atha tena tato atirekena bhavitabbaṃ 'ti codetum vuttāni. Antarābhāvūpagaṃ kammaṃ 'ti yadi so pi eko bhavo yathā kāmabhavūpagādinī<sup>11</sup> kammāni atthīti satthārā vibhajitvā dassitāni. Evaṃ tadūpagaṇāpi<sup>12</sup> kammāna bhavitabbaṃ 'ti codanattāṃ vuttaṃ. Yasmā pana parasamaye antarābhavūpagaṇa nāma pāṭiekkāṃ kammaṃ natthi. Yaṃ yaṃ bhavaṃ upapajjissati tadūpagaṇ' eva kammāna antarābhavē nibbattitī tesāṃ laddhi. Tasmā na h'evā 'ti paṭikkhittaṃ. Atthi antarābhavūpagāsaṭṭā 'ti puttāho pi kāmabhavarūpabhavūpagā yeva nāma

<sup>1</sup> B. °gataākathā.<sup>2</sup> B. °nañ c' eva.<sup>3</sup> B. 'titi; C. omits.<sup>4</sup> C. kathā.<sup>5</sup> C. iddhiyā naṃ.<sup>6</sup> B. omits.<sup>7</sup> B. va vāde.<sup>8</sup> C. °dhati.<sup>9</sup> B. adds: ādinī pi.<sup>10</sup> C. °kam.<sup>11</sup> C. °bhāvādinī.<sup>12</sup> C. °pakenāpi.



te laddhiyā paṭikkhipati. Jāyantaṭṭi ādini<sup>1</sup> puṭṭho pi. Tattha jātijarāmaranāni c'eva cutipatisaṃdhiparamparaṇ<sup>2</sup> ca anicchanto paṭikkhipati. Rūpādivasena puṭṭho pi yasmā antarābhavūpagasattassa<sup>3</sup> anidassanaṃ rūpavedanādayo pi aññesaṃ viya na oḷārikā 'ti'ssa<sup>4</sup> laddhi tasmā paṭikkhipati. Iminā ca<sup>5</sup> kāraṇena pañca vokārabhave<sup>6</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> paṭikkhepo veditabbo. Idāni kāmabhavo gatīti ādi bhavasamsandanam nāma hoti. Tatrāyaṃ adhippāyo. Yadi te antarābhavo<sup>7</sup> nāma koci gatibhavo<sup>8</sup> bhaveyya. Yathā kāmabhavādisu bhavagati-ādibhedo<sup>9</sup> labbhati. Tathāpi<sup>10</sup> labbhettha yathā vā tatra na labbhati tathā imesu pi na labbhettha.<sup>11</sup> Samānasmiṃ hi bhavābhave<sup>12</sup> etesv ev' esa vibhāgo<sup>13</sup> atthi na itarasmin 'ti ko ettha visesahetū 'ti. Itaro pana laddhimattavasena taṃ taṃ paṭijānāti c'eva paṭikkhipati<sup>14</sup> ca. Sabbesaṇ ñeva sattānaṃ atthi antarābhavo 'ti puṭṭho. Yasmā nirayūpaga-asaññasattūpaga-arūpūpagānaṃ antarābhavaṃ na<sup>4</sup> icchati tasmā paṭikkhipati. Ten' eva kāraṇena paṭilome paṭijānāti. Anantarikassa<sup>15</sup> 'ti ādi. Yesaṃ so antarābhavaṃ<sup>16</sup> na icchati te tāva<sup>4</sup> vibhajitvā dassetuṃ vuttaṃ. Taṃ sabbam pāli-anusāren' eva veditabbaṃ. Saddhiṃ suttasādhanaṇā 'ti.

ANTARĀBHAVAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni kāmaguṇakathā nāma hoti. Tattha sakasamaye tāva kāmādhātūhiti vatthukāmā 'ti<sup>17</sup> pi vuccanti kilesakāmā pi kāmabhavo 'ti.<sup>18</sup> Etesu pi<sup>17</sup> hi vatthukāmā kāmāniyaṭṭhena kāmā<sup>19</sup> sabhāvanissattasuññatattṭhena dhātū 'ti

<sup>1</sup> C. ādiṃ āha.

<sup>4</sup> C. omits.

<sup>7</sup> C. ananta°.

<sup>10</sup> B. tatrāpi.

<sup>13</sup> B. °ge.

<sup>16</sup> B. ananta°.

<sup>2</sup> B. °rānaṇ ca.

<sup>5</sup> B. va.

<sup>8</sup> C. bhavo.

<sup>11</sup> B. labbhati

<sup>14</sup> B. °khepati.

<sup>17</sup> B. omits.

<sup>3</sup> C. °bhavasattassa.

<sup>6</sup> B. °bhavabhāve.

<sup>9</sup> C. bhavagatibhedo.

<sup>12</sup> B. bhavabhāve.

<sup>15</sup> B. āna°.

<sup>18</sup> B. pi.

<sup>19</sup> B. °ma.

kāmadhātu. Kilesakāmaniyatthēna<sup>1</sup> ca kāmā. Yathā vutten' ev' atthēna dhātū' ti kāmādhātu. Kāmaabhavo kāmāniyatthēna kammanatthēna<sup>2</sup> vatthukāmapattidesatthēna<sup>3</sup> 'ti tihi kāraṇehi<sup>4</sup> kāmā yathāvutten' ev' atthēna dhātū' ti kāmādhātu. Parasamaye pana pañc' ime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā 'ti vacanamattam nissāya pañc' eva<sup>5</sup> kāmaguṇā kāmādhātū 'ti gahitaṃ. Tasmā yesaṃ ayaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi etarāhi Pubbaseliyānaṃ.<sup>6</sup> Te saṃdhāya kāmādhātunānattam bodhetuṃ pañc' evā 'ti pucchā sakavādissa laddhivasena paṭiññā itarassa. Na nu atthi ti ādi. Kilesakāmadassanattam vuttam. Tattha tappatīsaṃyutto 'ti kāmaguṇapaṭīsaṃyutto kāmaguṇarammaṇo 'ti attho. No vata re vattabbe pañc' evā 'ti imesu tappatīsaṃyuttachandādisu sati pañc' eva kāmaguṇā kāmādhātū 'ti na vattabham. Ete pi hi chandādayo kāmāniyatthēna<sup>7</sup> kāmā ca<sup>8</sup> dhātu cā 'ti pi kāmādhātu. Kāmanatthēna kāmāsaṃkhātā dhātu pi kāmādhātū 'ti attho. Mañussānaṃ cakkhun 'ti ādi vatthukāmadassanattam vuttam. Tattha paravādi channaṃ pi āyatanānaṃ vatthukāmaabhavena<sup>9</sup> kāmādhātubhāvaṃ paṭikkhipivā puna maṇo 'ti puṭṭho mahagatalokuttaraṃ saṃdhāya 'ssa<sup>9</sup> na<sup>9</sup> kāmādhātubhavaṃ paṭijānāti. Yasmā pana sabbe pi te bhūmakamano kāmādhātu yeva. Tasmā naṃ sakavādi suttēna niggaṇhāti. Kāmaguṇābhavo<sup>10</sup> 'ti ādibhavassa<sup>11</sup> kāmādhātubhavadassanattam vuttam. Yasmā<sup>12</sup> pana kāmaguṇamatte bhavo 'ti vohāro natthi tasmā paravādi na h'evā 'ti paṭikkhipati. Kāmaguṇupagaṃ<sup>13</sup> kamman 'ti ādi sabbaṃ<sup>14</sup> kāmaguṇamattassa na<sup>9</sup> kāmādhātubhavadassanattam<sup>15</sup> vuttam kāmādhātusaṃkhātam kāmaabhavūpagam eva hi kamman atthi kāmābhavūpagā eva ca sattā

<sup>1</sup> B. kilesakāmakā°. <sup>2</sup> C. kamaṇa°. <sup>3</sup> B. oppavatti°.

<sup>4</sup> B. kara°. <sup>5</sup> C. omits. <sup>6</sup> B.—C. °kānaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B. kamma°. <sup>8</sup> C. va. <sup>9</sup> B. omits. <sup>10</sup> C. °bhāvo.

<sup>11</sup> C. °bhāva°. <sup>12</sup> C. tasmā. <sup>13</sup> B. bhavaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> C. sabba. <sup>15</sup> C. kāmābhāva°.

honti. Tattha jāyanti jiyanti mīyanti cāvanti upapajjanti<sup>1</sup> na kāmagaṇesu 'ti iminā upāyena sabbattha attho veditabbo 'ti.

KĀMAGUṆAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni kāmakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ pañc' ime bhikkhave kāmagaṇā 'ti vacanamattam nissāya rūpāyatanādini pañc' evāyatanāni kāmā 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānaṃ tesam kilesakāmass' eva nippariyāyena kāmabhavaṃ dassetuṃ pañc' evā' ti pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

KĀMAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni rūpadhātukathā nāma hoti. Tattha rūpino va dhammā rūpadhātu nāmā 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ. Te samdhāya rūpino 'ti pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ sakavādi yasmā rūpadhātu nāma rūpabhavo na rūpamattam eva tasmā ten' atthena codetuṃ rūpabhavo 'ti ādim āha. Tam<sup>2</sup> sabbam kāmagaṇakathāya vuttanāyena eva veditabbam. Sā ca kāmādhātū 'ti puttṭho bhūmipacchedavirodham sampassamāno paṭikkhipati puna daḥham katvā puttṭho attano laddhivasena paṭijānāti. Evaṃ sante pana dvīhi bhavehi samannāgatattā<sup>3</sup> āpajjati tena tam sakavādi kāmabhavena vā 'ti ādim āha. Itaro ekassa dvīhi samannāgamābhāvato<sup>4</sup> paṭikkhipatiti.

RŪPADHĀTUKATHĀ  
NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Arūpadhātukathāya pi iminā 'va upāyena attho veditabbo arūpadhammesu pana vedanākkhandham eva gahetvā vedanābhavo 'ti ādinā nāyena tattha<sup>5</sup> desanā katā.<sup>6</sup> Tattha

<sup>1</sup> C. uppa°.

<sup>2</sup> B. sā tam.

<sup>3</sup> B. °tatā.

<sup>4</sup> B. °gatābhagavato.

<sup>5</sup> B. ettha.

<sup>6</sup> B. gatā.



g h ā ṇ a n i m i t t a n 'ti ādi saṁṭhānamattass' eva sādha-  
kaṁ na āyatanassa tasmā udāhaṭaṁ pi anudāhaṭasadisam  
evā 'ti.

RŪPADHĀTU<sup>1</sup>-ĀYATANA<sup>2</sup>KATHĀ

## NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni āruppe rūpakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṁ  
viññānapaccayā nāmarūpan 'ti vacanato āruppabhavaṁ pi  
oḷārikarūpanissataṁ <sup>3</sup> sukhumarūpaṁ atthiti laddhi. Sey-  
yathāpi Andhakānaṁ te saṁdhāya atthi rūpan 'ti  
pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha uttā-  
nattham evā 'ti.

## ĀRUPPE RŪPAKATHĀ

## NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

Idāni rūpakamman <sup>4</sup> 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṁ  
kāyavacivīññattisaṁkhātaṁ rūpaṁ eva kāyakammaṁ vaci-  
kammaṁ nāma. Tañ ca kusalasamuṭṭhānaṁ kusalaṁ  
akusalasamuṭṭhānaṁ akusalan 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Mahi-  
sāsakānañ c' eva Saṁmitiyānañ ca te saṁdhāya ku sa la-  
cittena <sup>5</sup> samuṭṭhitan 'ti pucchā sakavādissa  
paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṁ sace taṁ kusalaṁ sv āyaṁ  
sārammaṇādibhedo kusalassa labbhati. Atthi te <sup>6</sup> so  
tassā 'ti codetum sārammaṇan 'ti ādi āradham.  
Tattha patthanā <sup>7</sup> paṇidhīti cetanāy' ev' etaṁ  
vevacanaṁ. Kusalacetanāy' eva hi pakappamānā patthanā  
'ti pakappanavasena <sup>8</sup> ṭhitattā paṇidhīti ca vuccati. Parato <sup>9</sup>  
pana kusalena cittena samuṭṭhitā vedanā saññā cetanā  
saddhā 'ti <sup>10</sup> ādisu vedanādinañ ñeva cetanā patthanā paṇ-  
idhīti labbhati na cetanāya. <sup>11</sup> Kasmā dvinnam cetanānaṁ

<sup>1</sup> C. ārū°.      <sup>2</sup> B. omits.      <sup>3</sup> B. adds : yā āyatana.

<sup>4</sup> B. rūpan 'ti kamman 'ti.      <sup>5</sup> B. kusalena cittena.

<sup>6</sup> C. omits.      <sup>7</sup> C. °na.      <sup>8</sup> C. pakappavasena.

<sup>9</sup> B. padato.      <sup>10</sup> C. sati.      <sup>11</sup> B. vedanāya.

ekato abhāvā sotapatitattā pana eva<sup>1</sup> tantigatā 'ti veditabbā. Rūpāyatana<sup>2</sup> 'ti ādisu purimavāre<sup>3</sup> sabbam tam kusalan 'ti samkhittassa pabhedadassanattham vuttam. Sesā saṃsandanayā vacikammamapathā<sup>4</sup> akusalena cittena samuṭṭhitān 'ti ādi vidhānañ ca sabbam pāli-anusāren' eva veditabbam. Asucīti pan' ettha sukkam adhippetam. Suttasāadhanam uttānattham evā 'ti.

RŪPAKAMMAN<sup>4</sup> 'TI KATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 9.

Idāni jīvitindriyakathā nāma 'hoti. Tattha yesam jīvitindriyam nāma cittavippayutto arūpadhammo tasmā rūpajīvitindriyam natthīti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānañ c' eva Saṃmitiyānañ ca te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Natthi rūpīnam dhammānam<sup>5</sup> āyū 'ti pañhe. Upādinna-rūpādīnam pi tiṇakattādīnam pi saṃtānavasena<sup>7</sup> pavattañ<sup>8</sup> c' eva āyuttḥitīyāpanā<sup>9</sup> yāpanā iriyanā pavattana<sup>10</sup> pālana 'ti icchati tasmā paṭikkhipati. Atthīti pañhe pi iminā 'va kāraṇena<sup>11</sup> paṭijānāti. Atthi arūpajīvitindriyan<sup>12</sup> 'ti pañhe arūpadhammānam cittavippayuttam jīvitindriya-saṃtānam nāma atthīti icchati tasmā paṭijānāti. Rūpīnam dhammānam āyū arūpajīvitindriyan 'ti pañhe rūpasattasattāne<sup>13</sup> rūpino vā dhammā honti<sup>14</sup> arūpino vā sabbesam cittavippayuttam arūpajīvitindriyam eva icchati tasmā paṭijānāti. Nirodhasamāpannapañhesu pi cittavippayuttam arūpajīvitindriyam eva saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati ca paṭijānāti ca. Sakavādi pana tam asam-

<sup>1</sup> B. evam.

<sup>2</sup> B. °vāde.

<sup>3</sup> B. °katā.

<sup>4</sup> B. rūpam.

<sup>5</sup> C. omits.

<sup>6</sup> B. °pānam.

<sup>7</sup> C. sattāna°; B. saṃdhā yana°.

<sup>8</sup> B. pavattim eva.

<sup>9</sup> B. °yandhā; C. °yapanā.

<sup>10</sup> B. vattana.

<sup>11</sup> B. pakā°.

<sup>12</sup> C. rūpa°.

<sup>13</sup> C. sattasattāne.

<sup>14</sup> C. hontu.

paṭicchanto yaṃ<sup>1</sup> arūpappavatte asati atthi rūpena tena bhavitabban 'ti codetum hañcīti ādim āha. Saṃkhārakkhandhapañhesu<sup>2</sup> phassādisaṃkhārakkhandhaṃ<sup>3</sup> saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati kāyakammādisaṃkhārakkhandhaṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Kāyaviññattivacivīññatti-sammā-vācā-sammākammanto pi jīvitindriyaṃ 'ti evaṃ ādayo pi dhammā saṃkhārakkhandhapariyāpannā 'ti yassa<sup>4</sup> laddhi. Sakavādi pana taṃ asampaṭicchanto<sup>5</sup> yadi niruddhe pi arūpappavatte saṃkhārakkhando atthi catunnaṃ pi khandhānaṃ atthitā hotū 'ti codetum atthi vedanakkhandho 'ti ādim āha. Itaro antosamāpattim<sup>6</sup> saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Samāpajjantassa ca vuṭṭhahantassa<sup>7</sup> ca pubbāparabhāgaṃ<sup>8</sup> saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Asaññasattavāre<sup>9</sup> pi es' eva nayo. Tassa hi laddhiyā asaññasattānaṃ paṭisaṃdhikāle cittaṃ uppajjitvā nirujjhati. Tena saha cittavippayuttaṃ arūpajīvitindriyaṃ uppajjitvā yāvatāyukaṃ pavattati<sup>10</sup> tasmā tesam jīvitindriyaṃ natthīti puṭṭho paṭikkhipati. Atthīti puṭṭho paṭijānāti. Vedanakkhandhādayo pi tesam pavattivāsena paṭikkhipati. Cutipaṭisaṃdhivasena paṭijānāti. Sakavādi pana taṃ anicchanto ca<sup>11</sup> sa ce tattha ekakkhaṇe pi vedanādayo atthi pañcavokārabhavatthaṃ<sup>12</sup> pāpuṇātīti codetum pañcavokārabhavo 'ti ādim āha. Itaro suttavirodhabhayaena<sup>13</sup> paṭikkhipati. Ekadesaṃ bhijjatīti<sup>14</sup> pañhe sampayuttaṃ bhijjatīti<sup>15</sup> vippayuttaṃ tiṭṭhatīti tassa laddhi. Tasmā paṭijānāti. Dve jīvitindriyānīti pucchā paravādissa paṭiññā sakavādissa. Rūpārūpavasena hi dve jīvitindriyāni tehi yeva satto jīvati<sup>16</sup> tesam bhaṅgena maratīti vuccati. Cutikkhaṇasmim hi dve pi<sup>17</sup> jīvitāni sah' eva bhijjantīti.<sup>18</sup>

JĪVITINDRIYAKATHĀ

NĪṬṬHITĀ. 10.

<sup>1</sup> B. taṃ.    <sup>2</sup> C. omits.    <sup>3</sup> B. ssa.    <sup>4</sup> C. sampa°.<sup>5</sup> C. ante.<sup>6</sup> B. vuṭṭhā°.<sup>7</sup> C. °bhāgaṃ.<sup>8</sup> B. °vāde.<sup>9</sup> B. °vattā.<sup>10</sup> C. °bhavavattā.<sup>11</sup> B. °bhayā.<sup>12</sup> B.—C. bhajja°.<sup>13</sup> C. pavatti.<sup>14</sup> B.—C. bhajjanti.

Idāni kammahetukathā nāma hoti. Tattha yena arahatā purimabbhave arahā abbhācikkhitāpubbo so tassa kammassa hetu arahattā parihāyatīti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānaṃ c' eva Saṃmitiyānaṃ ca. Te saṃdhāya kammaṃ hetū 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesāṃ parihānikathāya vuttanayam eva. Handa hi arahantānaṃ abbhācikkhatīti idaṃ yassa kammassa<sup>1</sup> hetu parihāyati<sup>2</sup> taṃ sampāṭicchāpetuṃ vadati. Atha naṃ sakavādī taṃ pakkhaṃ paṭijānāpetvā yadi evaṃ ye<sup>3</sup> hi arahanto abbhācikkhitapubbā te sabbe arahattaṃ pāpuṇeyyū<sup>4</sup> 'ti codetuṃ ye ke cī ti ādim āha. Itaro tassa kammassa arahattaṃ<sup>5</sup> sampāpuṇeyya<sup>6</sup> niyāmaṃ apassanto paṭikkhipatīti.

KAMMAHETUKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 11.

AṬṬHAMO VAGGO.

<sup>1</sup> C. kamma.

<sup>2</sup> B. °yanti.

<sup>3</sup> C. omits.

<sup>4</sup> B. °yyan.

<sup>5</sup> C. °ntaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B. °pūṇe.



Idāni ānisamsakathā nāma hoti. Tattha sakasamaye samkhāre ādinavato nibbānaṃ ca ānisamsato passantassa samyojanappahānaṃ hotiti nicchayo. Yesam<sup>1</sup> pana tesu<sup>2</sup> dvisu ekamsavādaṃ<sup>3</sup> gahetvā ānisamsadassāvino evaṃ samyojanappahānaṃ hotiti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha 'ssa ekamsavādo tayā gahito ādinavo pi datṭhabbo yevā 'ti. Vibhāgadassanattamaṃ sakavādi samkhāre 'ti ādim āha. Samkhāre ca aniccato manasikaroti nibbāne ca<sup>4</sup> gahetvā<sup>5</sup> ānisamsadassāvī hotiti pañhasmiṃ ayam adhippāyo. Ānisamsadassāvissa<sup>6</sup> samyojanānaṃ pahānaṃ<sup>7</sup> hotiti tesam<sup>8</sup> laddhi. Nānu samkhāre aniccato manasikaroto samyojanā pahīyantiti ca puttḥo āmantā 'ti paṭijānāti. Tena te samkhāre<sup>9</sup> ca aniccato manasi karoti nibbāne ca ānisamsadassāvī hotiti idaṃ āpajjatiti kiṃ sampañcasi<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>11</sup> etan 'ti tato paravādi ekacittakkhaṇaṃ samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puttḥo nānācittavasena paṭijānāti. Sakavādi pan' assa adhippāyaṃ madditvā aniccamanasikārassa ca ānisamsadassāvitāya ca ekato paṭiññātattā<sup>12</sup> dvinnam phassānaṃ dvinnam cittānaṃ samodhānaṃ hotiti pucchati. Itaro dvinnam samodhānaṃ apassanto paṭikkhipati. Dukkha to 'ti<sup>13</sup> ādipañhesu<sup>14</sup> pi es' eva nayo. Kiṃ pan' ettha samñiṭṭhānaṃ kiṃ aniccādito manasikaroto<sup>15</sup> samyojanā pahīyanti. Udāhu nibbāne ānisamsadassāvissa<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C. sesā.<sup>2</sup> B. yesu.<sup>3</sup> B. ekamsaka°.<sup>4</sup> B. va.<sup>5</sup> B. omits.<sup>6</sup> B. °ssāvī viya.<sup>7</sup> B. °janapahānaṃ.<sup>8</sup> B. yesam.<sup>9</sup> B. °te.<sup>10</sup> B. °ti.<sup>11</sup> C. omits.<sup>12</sup> B. paṭiññāta.<sup>13</sup> C. pi.<sup>14</sup> B. °paññāsu.<sup>15</sup> B. °kabhedo.<sup>16</sup> B °padassā viya.

udādu dve pi ekato karontassā 'ti<sup>1</sup> yadi tāva aniccādito manasikaroto pahānaṃ bhaveyya vipassanā citten' eva ca bhaveyya. Atha vā<sup>2</sup> ānisaṃsadassāvino anussavavasena nibbāne<sup>3</sup> ānisaṃsaṃ passantassa vipassanā citten' eva bhaveyya. Atha dve pi ekato karontassa bhaveyya. Dvinnāṃ phassādināṃ samodhānaṃ bhaveyya. Yasmā pana ariyamaggakkhaṇe aniccādimanasikāraṃ<sup>4</sup> tassa<sup>2</sup> kiccaṃ nipphattim<sup>5</sup> gacchati. Puna aniccato 'ti ādigahaṇassa anuppattidhammato nibbāne paccavekkhato<sup>6</sup> ca ānisaṃsadassanaṃ iccchati. Tasmā kiccaṇipphattivasena aniccādito manasikaroto<sup>7</sup> ārammaṇaṃ katvā pavattivasena ca nibbāne ānisaṃsadassāvissa saṃyojanānaṃ pahānaṃ hotīti veditabbaṃ. Nibbāne sukhānupassatīti suttaṃ nibbāne sukhānupassanādibhāvaṃ eva sādheti na ānisaṃsadassāvitamattena saṃyojanānaṃ pahānaṃ tasmā anāgatasadisam evā 'ti.

#### ĀNISAṂSAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni amatārammaṇakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ nibbānaṃ maññatīti ādinaṃ ayoniso atthaṃ gahetvā amatārammaṇaṃ saṃyojanaṃ<sup>8</sup> hotīti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa: Atha naṃ sace amatārammaṇaṃ saṃyojanaṃ amatassa saṃyojanīyādibhāvo āpajjatīti codetum amataṃ saṃyojanaṃ<sup>9</sup> 'ti ādim āha. Itaro sutta-virodhabhayena sabbāṃ paṭikkhipati. Iminā va upāyena sabbavāresu<sup>10</sup> attho veditabbo: Nibbānaṃ nibbānato 'ti āhaṭṭasuttaṃ<sup>11</sup> pana diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ<sup>12</sup> saṃdhāya bhāsitaṃ tasmā asādhakaṃ 'ti.

#### AMATĀRAMMAṆAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

- |                              |                                 |                              |
|------------------------------|---------------------------------|------------------------------|
| <sup>1</sup> B. pi.          | <sup>2</sup> B. omits.          | <sup>3</sup> C. nibbānaṃ.    |
| <sup>4</sup> B. °rassa.      | <sup>5</sup> B. kiccaṇipphatti. | <sup>6</sup> B. paccakkhato. |
| <sup>7</sup> B. °kabhedo.    | <sup>8</sup> C. adds: na.       | <sup>9</sup> B. °niyan 'ti.  |
| <sup>10</sup> B. sabbadhātu. | <sup>11</sup> C. āgatta°.       | <sup>12</sup> B. °niṭṭhānaṃ. |

Idāni rūpaṃ sāraṃmaṇaṃ 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tatttha rūpaṃ sapaccayatthēna sāraṃmaṇaṃ nāma hoti na aññaṃ āraṃmaṇaṃ karotīti āraṃmaṇapaccayavasena yesaṃ pana avisesena rūpaṃ sāraṃmaṇaṃ 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānaṃ te saṃdhāya āraṃmaṇassa<sup>1</sup> vi-bhāgadassanattamaṃ pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa sesaṃ ettha pāli-anusāreṇ' eva veditabbaṃ. Na v a t t a b - b a m 'ti pañhe oṭṭhabbhāraṃmaṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> saṃdhāya paṭiññā sakavādisa. Dutiyapañhe pi paccayāraṃmaṇaṃ saṃdhāya paṭiññā tass' eva. Iti sappaccayatthen' ev' ettha sāraṃmaṇatā pi siddhā 'ti.

RŪPAṀ SĀRAMMAṆAṆ 'TI KATHĀ  
NĪTTHITĀ. 3.

Idāni anusayā anāraṃmaṇā 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tatttha yesaṃ anusayā nāma cittavip̐payuttā ahetukā avyākātā ten' eva anāraṃmaṇā 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ c' eva ekaccānaṃ ca Uttarāpathakānaṃ te saṃdhāya anusayā pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ anāraṃmaṇena nāma evaṃvidhena bhavitaṃban 'ti codetum rūpaṃ 'ti ādim āha. Kāmarāgo 'ti ādi kāmarāgānusayato anaññattā dassitaṃ saṃkhāra-kkhaṇḍho anāraṃmaṇo 'ti pañhe cittasaṃpayuttamaṃ saṃkhārakkhandhaṃ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati anusayaṃ ca jīvitindriyaṃ kāyakammādirūpaṃ ca saṃkhārakkhandhapariyāpannaṃ taṃ<sup>3</sup> saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Iminā va upāyena sabbavāresu attho veditabbo. Sānusayo 'ti pañhe pana appahinānusayattā sānusayatā anuññātā. Na anusayānaṃ pavattisaṃbhavā<sup>4</sup> yo hi<sup>5</sup> appahīno na so atito nānāgato na paccuppanno maggavajjhakilesa paṇ' esaṃ<sup>6</sup> appahinattā nāma<sup>7</sup> atthīti vuccati evaṃrūpassa ca idaṃ nāma āraṃmaṇaṃ 'ti na vattabbaṃ. Tasmā taṃ pi

<sup>1</sup> B. °ṇatthassa na.      <sup>2</sup> B. olubbhā°.      <sup>3</sup> C. °pannatam.

<sup>4</sup> B. °saṃbhāva.      <sup>5</sup> C. ti.      <sup>6</sup> C.—B. esa.      <sup>7</sup> B. va.

paṭikkhittam pan' etam na<sup>1</sup> kevalam anusayassa rāgā-  
dinam pi tādisam eva. Tasmā anusayānam anāra-  
mmaṇatāsādhakam<sup>2</sup> na hotīti.

ANUSAYĀ ANĀRAMMAṆĀ 'TI KATHĀ  
NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni nānam anārammaṇan 'ti kathā nāma hoti.  
Tattha yasmā arahā<sup>3</sup> cakkhuviññānasamaṅgī nāniti  
vuccati tassa nānassa tasmim khaṇe ārammaṇam<sup>4</sup> natthi  
tasmā nānam anārammaṇan 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi  
Andhakānam te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā  
itarassa. Sesam ettha anusayakathāya vuttanayen' eva  
veditabban 'ti.

NĀNAM ANĀRAMMAṆAN 'TI KATHĀ  
NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni atītārammaṇakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā  
atītānāgatārammaṇam nāma natthi. Tasmā tadāramma-  
ṇena cittena ārammaṇassa natthitāya anārammaṇena  
bhavitabban 'ti. Atitam ārammaṇan<sup>5</sup> 'ti yesam laddhi  
seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānam te saṃdhāya atītāramma-  
ṇan 'ti pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha  
yathā pālim eva niyyatīti.<sup>6</sup>

ATĪTĀRAMMAṆAKATHĀ  
NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

Idāni vitakkānupatitakathā nāma hoti. Tattha vitakkā-  
nupatitā nāma duvidhā ārammaṇato ca sampayogato ca.  
Tattha asukacittam nāma vitakkassārammaṇam na<sup>7</sup> hotīti;

<sup>1</sup> C. omits.      <sup>2</sup> C. āra°.      <sup>3</sup> C. aho cakkhuviññānan 'ti.

<sup>4</sup> C. anāra°.

<sup>5</sup> C. anā°.

<sup>6</sup> B. adds : dhi.

<sup>7</sup> B. omits.

niyamābhāvato siyā sabbam cittam vitakkānupatitam. Vitakkavippayuttacittasambhāvato pana na sabbam cittam vitakkānupatitam iti imam vibhāgam akatvā avisesen'<sup>1</sup> eva sabbam cittam vitakkānupatitan 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānam te saṁdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha pāḷivasen' eva niyyatīti.

## VITAKKĀNUPATITAKATHĀ

## NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni vitakkavipphārasaddakathā nāma hoti. Tattha<sup>2</sup> yasmā<sup>3</sup> vitakkavicārā vacisaṁkhārā 'ti vuttā tasmā<sup>4</sup> sabbaso vitakkayato<sup>5</sup> vicārayato antamaso<sup>6</sup> manodhātuppavattikāle pi vitakkavipphāro<sup>7</sup> saddo yevā 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānam te saṁdhāya sabbaso 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam yadi vitakkavipphāramattam saddo phassādivipphāro pi saddo bhaveyyā 'ti codetum sabbato phassato 'ti ādim āha. Itaro tādisaṁ suttaleśam apassanto paṭikkhipati. Vitakkavipphārasaddo sotaviññeyyā 'ti vitakkassa vipphāramattam eva saddo 'ti katvā pucchati. Na vitakkavipphārasamutthitam suttappamattānam saddam. Itaro paṭikkhipati. Nanu vitakkavipphāro na<sup>3</sup> saddo na sotaviññeyyo 'ti idam tass' eva laddhiyā dasseti. So hi vitakkavipphāramattam eva saddam vadati. So na sotaviññeyyo 'ti itaro pana vitakkavipphārasaddam sutvā ādissatīti<sup>8</sup> vacanato sotaviññeyyo cā 'ti vadati.<sup>9</sup>

## VITAKKAVIPPHĀRASADDAKATHĀ

## NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

Idāni na yathā vitakkassa vācā 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā koci aññaṁ bhañissāmi aññaṁ bhaṇati tasmā na yathā cittassa vācā cittānurūpā cittānugatikā na

<sup>1</sup> C. viseo.<sup>2</sup> B. tasmā.<sup>3</sup> B. omits.<sup>4</sup> C. tampana.<sup>5</sup> C. vitakkato.<sup>6</sup> C. mantamayo.<sup>7</sup> C. °ra.<sup>8</sup> C. ādisāti.<sup>9</sup> C. omits.

hoti. Vinā pi cittena pavattatīti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yadi taṃ samuṭṭhāpakam cittaṃ<sup>1</sup> na siyā phassādayo pi tasmim khane na siyūn 'ti codetum aphaṣṣakassā<sup>2</sup> 'ti ādim āha. Na bhaṇitukāmo 'ti ādisu yasmā aññaṃ bhaṇissāmīti aññaṃ bhaṇanto pi bhaṇitukāmo yeva nāma hoti. Tasmā na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhipati. Nanu atthi koci aññaṃ bhaṇissāmīti ādisu<sup>3</sup> cīvaran<sup>4</sup> 'ti bhaṇitukāmo cīran<sup>5</sup> 'ti bhaṇeyya. Tattha taṃ<sup>6</sup> aññaṃ bhaṇitukāmatācittam aññaṃ bhaṇanacittam iti pubbabhāgacittena<sup>7</sup> asadisattā ayathācitto nāma hoti. Ten' assa kevalaṃ anāpatti nāma hoti. Na pana cīran 'ti vacanasamuṭṭhāpakacittam natthi. Iti acittikā sā vācā 'ti atthaṃ saṃdhāya imina udāharanena na yathācittassa<sup>8</sup> vācā pi<sup>9</sup> paṭiṭṭhāpitā pi appaṭiṭṭhāpitā 'va<sup>10</sup> hotīti

NA YATHĀCITTASSA VĀCĀ 'TI KATHĀ  
NITṬHITĀ. 9.

Idāni na yathācittassa kāyakammaṃ 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā koci aññaṃtra gacchissāmīti aññaṃtra gacchati. Tasmā na yathācittassa kāyakamma cittānūrūpaṃ cittānugatikaṃ na hoti vinā pi cittena pavattatīti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānaṃ yeva. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha heṭṭhāvuttanayen' eva veditabban 'ti.

NA YATHĀCITTASSA KĀYAKAMMAN 'TI KATHĀ  
NITṬHITĀ. 10.

Idāni atitānāgatehi samannāgatakathā nāma hoti. Tattha samannāgatapaññatti paṭilābhapaññattīti dve paññattiyo

<sup>1</sup> B. adds: kassa vācācittā.

<sup>2</sup> C. athassa tassā.

<sup>3</sup> C. ādi.

<sup>4</sup> C. vicaran.

<sup>5</sup> B. cīvaran.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits.

<sup>7</sup> B. °rāga°.

<sup>8</sup> B. °citta.

<sup>9</sup> B. ti.

<sup>10</sup> B. pi.

veditabbā. Tāsu paccuppannadhammasamaṅgī samannā-gato 'ti vuccati aṭṭhasamāpattilābhino pana samāpattiyo kiñcāpi na ekakkhaṇe pavattanti. Aññā atitā honti aññā anāgatā aññā paccupannā paṭivijjhivā appahīnatāya<sup>1</sup> pana lābhīti vuccati. Tattha ye imaṃ vibhāgaṃ agahetvā yasmā jhānalābhīnaṃ atitānāgatāni pi<sup>2</sup> jhānāni atthi tasmā te atitena<sup>3</sup> pi anāgatena pi sammannāgatā 'ti laddhi<sup>4</sup> seyyathāpi Andhakānam.<sup>5</sup> Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Aṭṭha vimokkhā jhāyīti<sup>6</sup> ādi pana lābhibhāvassa sādhakam na samannāgatabhāvassa 'ti.

ATĪTĀNĀGATASAMANNĀGATAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 11.

NAVAMO VAGGO.

<sup>1</sup> B. apari°.

<sup>2</sup> C. omits.

<sup>3</sup> C. anenā pi.

<sup>4</sup> C. °kā.

<sup>5</sup> C. Andhakā.

<sup>6</sup> C. jhānāditi.

Idāni nirodhakathā nāma hoti.<sup>1</sup> Tattha yesaṃ uppatti siyeti<sup>2</sup> samkhaṃ gatassa<sup>3</sup> bhavaṅgacittassa bhavaṅgakkhaṇena<sup>4</sup> h' eva kiriya 'ti samkhātā kusalā vā akusalā vā cattāro khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpañ cā 'ti pañca khandhā uppajjanti. Tesu<sup>5</sup> hi anuppannesu bhavaṅge<sup>6</sup> niruddhe samtativicchedo bhaveyyā 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ te saṃdhāya uppatti<sup>7</sup> siyeti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Tattha uppatti<sup>8</sup> siyeti catūsu pi padesu bahuvacanaṃ bhummatthe ekavacanaṃ bhummaṃ. Uppatte<sup>9</sup> siy' esu pañcasu khandhesu aniruddhesu<sup>10</sup> 'ti ayam h' ettha attho. Dasannaṃ 'ti uppatte siyā<sup>11</sup> khandhānañ ca kiriyā-khandhānañ ca vasena vuttaṃ. Tattha paṭhamapañhe khandhalakkhaṇavasena pañc' eva nāma te saṃdhāyā<sup>12</sup> 'ti paṭikkhipati. Dutiyapañhe purimacchimavasena<sup>13</sup> uppatte siyā<sup>14</sup> kiriyāvasena ca nānattaṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Dvinnam vā pana phassānaṃ cittānañ ca samodhānaṃ putṭho suttalesābhāvena paṭikkhipati. Kiriya cattāro<sup>15</sup> 'ti rūpena vinā kusalā vā akusalā vā cattāro gahitā. Kiriya ñānaṃ 'ti paravādinā cakkhuvīññānasamaṅgikkhaṇe arahato anuññātāṃ anārammaṇanānaṃ. Niruddhe<sup>16</sup> magge uppajjatīti pucchā paravādissa. Aniruddhe<sup>17</sup> anuppajjanato paṭiññā sakavādissa. Mato maggaṃ bhāvetīti chalena<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. hotīti.<sup>2</sup> B. upapatti pisiyun 'ti.<sup>3</sup> B. samkhārā tassa.<sup>4</sup> C. bhaṅga°; B. adds: sa.<sup>5</sup> C. tesam.<sup>6</sup> C. °gesu.<sup>7</sup> B. upapatti.<sup>8</sup> C. uppanne.<sup>9</sup> B. uppapatte.<sup>10</sup> B. niru°.<sup>11</sup> B. siye.<sup>12</sup> B. khandhā.<sup>13</sup> B. purimacchimānaṃ ca.<sup>14</sup> C. sisa.<sup>15</sup> B. cittāno.<sup>16</sup> B. °ddho maggo.<sup>17</sup> C. ananuruddhe.<sup>18</sup> C. palena.



pucchā paravādissa. Yasmā pana paṭisaṃdhito yāva cuti cittāsatto jīvati yeva nāma tasmā sakavādi na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhipati.

NIRODHAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni rūpaṃ maggo 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ sammāvācā-kamantājivā rūpaṃ 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Mahimsāsaka-Saṃmitiya-Mahāsaṃghikānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya magga samaṅgissā 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yadi te sammāvācādayo rūpaṃ na<sup>1</sup> viratiyo yathā sammādiṭṭhādimaggo sārammaṇādi-bhāvo<sup>2</sup> evaṃ taṃ pi rūpaṃ siyā 'ti<sup>3</sup> codetum sārammaṇo 'ti ādim āha. Tattha paṭikkhepo ca paṭiññā ca paravādinō laddhi-anurūpena veditabbā. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

RŪPAṀ MAGGO<sup>4</sup> 'TI KATHĀ  
NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni pañcaviññānasamaṅgikathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hotīti suttam nissāya pañcaviññānasamaṅgissa atthi maggabhāvanā 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ sacetassa maggabhāvanā atthi pañcaviññānagatikena vā maggena maggagatikēhi vā pañcaviññānehi bhavitabbam. Na ca tāni maggagatikāni anibbānārammaṇattā alokuttarattā na ca maggo pañcaviññānagatiko. Tena<sup>5</sup> lakkhaṇena asaṃgahitattā 'ti codetum. Na n u pañca viññānā uppannavatthukā 'ti ādim āha. Tatrāyaṃ adhippāyo yadi pañcaviññānasamaṅgissa maggabhāvanā siyā. Yena manoviññānena maggo saṃpayutto taṃ pi pañcaviññānasamaṅgissa siyā. Evaṃ<sup>6</sup> sante yad idaṃ<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C. ka.

<sup>2</sup> B. sabbhāvo.

<sup>3</sup> B. pi.

<sup>4</sup> B. rūpamaggo.

<sup>5</sup> B. tesam.

<sup>6</sup> C. yadi taṃ.

pañcaviññānā uppannavatthukā 'ti ādi lakkhaṇaṃ vuttaṃ. Evaṃ avatvā cha<sup>1</sup> viññānā 'ti<sup>2</sup> vattabbam siyā tathā<sup>3</sup> pana avatvā pañca viññānā t' eva<sup>4</sup> vuttaṃ. Tasmā na vattabbam pañcaviññānasamaṅgissa atthi maggabhāvanā 'ti yasmā c' ettha ayam eva adhippāyo. Tasmā sakavādi tam<sup>5</sup> lakkhaṇaṃ paravādiṃ sampatiṇṇāpetvā n o<sup>6</sup> vata re 'ti vattabbe pañcaviññānasamaṅgissa atthi maggabhāvanā 'ti pi āha. Aparo nayo pañcaviññānā<sup>7</sup> uppannavatthukā<sup>8</sup> maggo avatthuko hoti. Te ca<sup>9</sup> uppannārammaṇā maggo na vattabbārammaṇo te purejātavattukā va maggo avatthuko pi te purejātārammaṇā maggo apurejātārammaṇo<sup>10</sup> te ajjhattikavatthukā va maggo avatthuko pi te rūpādivasena bāhirārammaṇā maggo nibbānārammaṇo te aniruddhaṃ vatthunissāyaṃ<sup>11</sup> katvā pavattanato asaṃbhinnavatthukā maggo avatthuko pi te aniruddhān' eva rūpādiṇi ārabba pavattanato āsaṃbhinnārammaṇā maggo nibbānārammaṇo te nānāvatthukā maggo avatthuko vā ekavatthuko vā te attano attano<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> rūpādigocare pavattanato na<sup>13</sup> aññamaññassa<sup>14</sup> gocara-visayā<sup>15</sup> paccanubhonti<sup>16</sup> maggo rūpādisu pi<sup>13</sup> ekaṃ pi gocaraṃ na karoti te kiriyamaṇo dhātuṃ pure cārikaṃ<sup>17</sup> caritvā<sup>18</sup> uppajjanato na asamannāhārā na amanasikārā uppajjanti maggo nirāvajjano<sup>19</sup> va te<sup>20</sup> sampatiṇṇānādihi vokiṇṇā uppajjanti maggassa vokāro yeva natthi. Te aññamaññaṃ pubbacarimabhāvena uppajjanti maggassa tehi saddhiṃ purimāpacchimatā<sup>21</sup> va<sup>22</sup> natthi tesam anupattikāle<sup>23</sup> paccitā<sup>13</sup> va<sup>13</sup> natthi<sup>13</sup> tesam anupattikāle<sup>23</sup> tikkhavipassanāsamaye tesam anupattidese āruppe hi<sup>24</sup> ca uppajjanato. Te sampatiṇṇānādihi antaritattā na

<sup>1</sup> C. ca.      <sup>2</sup> C. °nāni.      <sup>3</sup> B. tam.      <sup>4</sup> C. °n' eva.

<sup>5</sup> C. naṃ.      <sup>6</sup> B.—C. na.      <sup>7</sup> C. °na.      <sup>8</sup> C. °ko.

<sup>9</sup> C. omits.      <sup>10</sup> C. ajātā.

<sup>11</sup> B. vatthum; C. °nissasaṃ.      <sup>12</sup> B. va.

<sup>13</sup> B. omits.      <sup>14</sup> B. °ña.      <sup>15</sup> B. gocaraṃ viya.

<sup>16</sup> B. °bhavanti.      <sup>17</sup> C. vātikaṃ.      <sup>18</sup> B. katvā.

<sup>19</sup> C. °to.      <sup>20</sup> C. ne.      <sup>21</sup> C. purimattā.      <sup>22</sup> C. ca.

<sup>23</sup> C. °lo.      <sup>24</sup> B. pi.

aññamaññassa samanantarā<sup>1</sup> uppajjanti maggassa sam-  
 paṭicchannādihi antaritabhāvo va natthi tesam aññatra  
 abhinipatā<sup>2</sup> abhogamattam pi kiccam natthi maggassa  
 kilesasamugghātanam kiccan 'ti yasmā c' ettha ayam pi  
 adhippāyo tasmā<sup>3</sup> sakavādī imeh' ākārehi paravādimag-  
 gassa apañcaviññānagatikabhāvam sampāṭicchāpetvā no  
 vata re vattabbe pañcaviññānasamañ-  
 gissa atthi maggabhāvanā 'ti āha. Suññā-  
 tam ārabbhā 'ti yathā lokuttaramagge suññātam  
 nibbānam ārabbhā lokiyo suddham samkhārapuñjam ārab-  
 bha uppajjati. Kin te evam cakkhuviññānan 'ti  
 pucchati. Itaro cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe cā 'ti vacanato  
 paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puṭṭho na nimittaggāhīti vacanato  
 yam tattha animittam tad eva suññātan 'ti samdhāya paṭi-  
 jānāti. Cakkhuñ ca paṭiccā 'ti pañhadvaye pi es'  
 eva nayo cakkhuviññānam atitānāgatam ārab-  
 bhā 'ti ettha ayam adhippāyo. Manoviññānasamañgissa  
 atthi maggabhāvanā manoviññānañ ca atitānāgatam pi  
 ārabbhā uppajjati. Kin te evam cakkhuviññānam pīti.  
 Phassam ārabbhā 'ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Cak-  
 khunā rūpam disvā na nimittaggāhīti ettha  
 javanakkhaṇe<sup>4</sup> na nimittaggāhitā vuttā na cakkhuviññā-  
 nakkhaṇe tasmā lokikamaggam<sup>5</sup> pi samdhāy' etam asādhā-  
 kam.

PAÑCAVIÑÑĀNASAMAÑGISSA MAGGAKATHĀ  
 NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni pañcaviññānakusalā pīti kathā nāma hoti. Yathā<sup>6</sup>  
 hetṭhāvuttanayen' eva atthato veditabbo 'ti.

PAÑCAVIÑÑĀNĀ KUSALĀ PĪTI KATHĀ  
 NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

<sup>1</sup> C. samantarā.

<sup>2</sup> B. ovātā.

<sup>3</sup> B. tattha.

<sup>4</sup> B. olakkhaṇe.

<sup>5</sup> B. lokiya°.

<sup>6</sup> B. sā.

Idāni sābhogakathā<sup>1</sup> nāma hoti. Tattha ābhogo nāma kusalākusalavasenā 'ti<sup>2</sup> satthārā va cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nimittaggāhī hoti na nimittaggāhī hotīti ādi vuttaṃ. Tam<sup>3</sup> ayoniso gahetvā pañca viññānā sābhogā<sup>4</sup> 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha purimakathā sadisam evā 'ti.

SĀBHOGAKATHĀ<sup>5</sup> NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni dvīhi sīlehīti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha sīle patitṭhāya naro sapañño<sup>6</sup> 'ti ādi vacanato yasmā lokiyena sīlena sīlavā lokuttaraṃ maggaṃ bhāveti tasmā purimena ca lokiyena maggakkhaṇe lokuttarena cā 'ti dvīhi sīlehi samannāgato nāma hotīti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānaṃ yeva te saṃdhāya maggasamaṅgīti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yadi<sup>3</sup> so<sup>3</sup> ekakkhaṇe lokiyalokuttarehi dvīhi sīlehi samannāgato dvīhi phassādīhi pi tena samannāgatenā bhavitabban 'ti codetva dvīhi phassehīti ādim āha. Itaro<sup>7</sup> tathārūpaṃ nayaṃ apassanto paṭikkhipati. Lokiyena ca lokuttarena cā 'ti pañhe pubbasamādinnañ<sup>8</sup> ca maggakkhaṇe uppannaṃ sammāvācādi<sup>9</sup> saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Lokiyasīle<sup>10</sup> niruddhe<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>12</sup> pucchā paravādissa<sup>13</sup> khaṇabhaṅganīrodhabhaṅgaṃ<sup>14</sup> saṃdhāya paṭiññā sakavādissa itaro pana taṃ vitikkamaṃ viya sallakkhanto dussīlo 'ti ādim āha. Laddhipatitṭhāpanaṃ<sup>15</sup> pan' assa pubbe abhinnaśīlataṃ yeva dipeti na dvīhi samannāgamaṃ<sup>16</sup> tasmā appatitṭhā va laddhīti.

DVĪHI SĪLEHĪTI KATHĀ  
NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

- <sup>1</sup> B. ābho°.      <sup>2</sup> B. hoti.      <sup>3</sup> C. omits.      <sup>4</sup> B. abho°.  
<sup>5</sup> B. abhoga°.      <sup>6</sup> B. samaro.      <sup>7</sup> B. omits.  
<sup>8</sup> C. °nno.      <sup>9</sup> B. °dīni ca.      <sup>10</sup> B. °ye sīle.  
<sup>11</sup> B. °oddho.      <sup>12</sup> C. hi.      <sup>13</sup> B. saka°.      <sup>14</sup> B. °nīrodham.  
<sup>15</sup> B. °sanam.      <sup>16</sup> B. °tam.

Idāni sīlaṃ acetasikaṃ 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā sīle uppajjitvā niruddhe pi samādāna<sup>1</sup>hetuko sīlo-  
pacayo nāma atthi yena so<sup>2</sup> sīlavā yeva nāma hoti.  
Tasmā sīlaṃ acetasikaṃ 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Mahā-  
saṃghikānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā  
itarassa. Sesam ettha dānaṃ acetasikaṃ 'ti kathāyaṃ  
vuttanāyena<sup>3</sup> eva veditabbaṃ. Laddhipatitthāpanaṃ pi  
ayoniso gahitattā appatitthāpanaṃ evā 'ti.

SĪLAṃ ACETASIKAN 'TI KATHĀ  
NĪṬṬHITĀ. 7.

---

Idāni sīlaṃ na<sup>2</sup> cittānuparivattitī kathā nāma hoti.  
Tattha na<sup>3</sup> cittānuparivattitī bhāsantaram<sup>3</sup> eva nāma.<sup>4</sup>  
Sesaṃ purimakathāsadisam evā 'ti.

NA CITTĀNUPARIVATTIKATHĀ  
NĪṬṬHITĀ. 8.

---

Idāni samādāna<sup>5</sup>hetukathā<sup>5</sup> nāma hoti. Tattha āra-  
maropā 'ti gāthāya atthaṃ ayoniso gahetvā sadā puññaṃ  
pavaḍḍhatīti vacanato samādāna<sup>5</sup>hetukaṃ sīlaṃ pavaḍ-  
ḍhatīti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānaṃ yeva  
te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa cittavippayuttaṃ sīlopa-  
cayaṃ saṃdhāya paṭiññā paravādissa sesaṃ purimakathā-  
sadisam evā 'ti.

SAMĀDĀNAHETUKATHĀ  
NĪṬṬHITĀ. 9.

---

Idāni viññatti sīlaṃ 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Idāni kāya<sup>6</sup>viñ-  
ñatti kāyakammaṃ vacīviññatti vacīkamman 'ti gahitattā  
viññatti sīlaṃ 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghika-  
naṃ c' eva Saṃmitiyānaṃ ca ete<sup>6</sup> saṃdhāya viññattitīti

<sup>1</sup> C. omits.

<sup>2</sup> B. omits.

<sup>3</sup> C. ore me va yāma.

<sup>4</sup> B. nānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B. hetukaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B. te.

pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yasmā silaṃ nāma virati na rūpadhammo tasmā ten' atthena codetum pāṇātipātāveramaṇi<sup>1</sup>ti ādim āha. Abhivādanasilan<sup>2</sup> 'ti ādi yathā rūpaṃ viññatti so<sup>3</sup> silan<sup>4</sup> 'ti maññati taṃ uddharitvā dassetum vuttaṃ yasmā pana sā virati na hoti tasmā pana pāṇātipātā<sup>5</sup> 'ti ādim āha. Laddhi pan<sup>6</sup> assa chalena patitṭhāpitattā<sup>7</sup> appatitṭhitā yevā<sup>8</sup> 'ti.

VIÑÑATTI SĪLAN<sup>9</sup> 'TI KATHĀ.

NIṬṬHITĀ. 10.

Idāni aviññatti dussilyan<sup>1</sup> 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha katthaci<sup>2</sup> cittavippayuttaṃ apuññupacayaṇ<sup>3</sup> c' eva āpatiyā ca pāṇātipātādisu aṅgapāripūriṃ saṃdhāya aviññatti dussilyan<sup>4</sup> 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ sace sā dussilyaṃ pāṇātipātādisu aññatarā siyā<sup>5</sup> 'ti codetum pāṇātipāto<sup>6</sup> 'ti ādim āha. Pāpakammaṃ samādiyivā<sup>7</sup> 'ti asukaṃ nāma ghātesāma<sup>8</sup> 'ti asukaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāma<sup>9</sup> 'ti evaṃ pāpasamādanāṃ katvā ubho vaddhantīti puṭṭho dānakkhaṇe pāpassa anuppattim<sup>10</sup> saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam<sup>11</sup> puṭṭho cittavippayuttaṃ pāpupacayaṃ<sup>12</sup> saṃdhāya paṭijānāti sesam ettha paribhogamayakathāya<sup>13</sup> vuttanayen<sup>14</sup> eva veditabbaṃ. Laddhi-patitṭhāpanaṃ pi<sup>15</sup> ssa pāpassa samādinna-pubbabhāgaṃ eva sādheti na aviññattiyā dussilyabhāvan<sup>16</sup> 'ti.

AVIÑÑATTI DUSSĪLYAN<sup>17</sup> 'TI KATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 11.

DASAMO VAGGO.

DUTIYO PAṆṆĀSAKO SAMATTO.

<sup>1</sup> C. yo.      <sup>2</sup> B. patitṭhatattam.      <sup>3</sup> B. omits.

<sup>4</sup> C. °pasavayaṇc' eva.      <sup>5</sup> B. °dayitvā.      <sup>6</sup> B. °mi.

<sup>7</sup> B. avaharāmiti.      <sup>8</sup> C. pāpapaccayaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> C. °samaya°.      <sup>10</sup> B. °lābhavan<sup>11</sup> 'ti.

Idāni anusayā avyākātā ahetukā cittavippayuttā 'ti tisso anusayākathā nāma honti. Tattha yasmā puthujjano<sup>1</sup> kusalāvyākate<sup>2</sup> citte vattamāne sānusayo 'ti na vattabbo yo<sup>3</sup> c' assa tasmim̐ khaṇe hetu na tena hetunā anusayā sahetukā na tena cittena<sup>4</sup> sampayuttā. Tasmā te avyākātā ahetukā cittavippayuttā 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānañ c' eva Saṃmitiyānañ<sup>5</sup> ca. Te saṃdhāya tisu pi kathāsu pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesāṃ hetthāvuttanayattā sakkā pālimaggen' eva jānitun 'ti tasmā na vitthāritan 'ti.

## TISSO PI ANUSAYAKATHĀ

## NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni nānakathā nāma hoti. Tattha maggañānena aññāne vigate pi puna cakkhuviññānādivasena nānavippayutte citte vattamāne yasmā taṃ maggacittaṃ na pavattati tasmā na vattabbam̐ nānīti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yadi aññāne vigate nānīti paññatti na siyā rāgādisu vigatesu vitarāgādi<sup>6</sup> paññatti pi na siyā 'ti. Puggalapaññattiyāṃ akovido sīti codetum̐ rāge<sup>7</sup> vigate 'ti ādim āha. Itaro tesu vigatesu rāgādibhāve<sup>8</sup> yuttim apassanto paṭikkhipati. Pariyosāne yasmā nānapatīlabhena so nānīti vattabbataṃ arahati tasmā na h' eva 'ti paṭikkhepo sakavādisā 'ti.

## NĀNAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

<sup>1</sup> B. °nā.    <sup>2</sup> B. °labyā°.    <sup>3</sup> C. so.    <sup>4</sup> B. adds : na.  
<sup>5</sup> C. °kānañ.    <sup>6</sup> B. °disu.    <sup>7</sup> C. rāgo.    <sup>8</sup> B. sarā°.

Idāni ñānaṃ cittavippayuttan 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā arahā cakkhuviññānādisamaṅgi paṭiladdham maggañānaṃ saṃdhāya ñāniti <sup>1</sup> vuccati na c' assa taṃ tena cittena saṃpayuttam tasmā ñānaṃ cittavippayuttan 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yadi te ñānaṃ cittavippayuttan 'ti cittavippayuttesu rūpādisu aññataram siyā 'ti codetum rūpaṃ 'ti ādim āha. Itaro paṭikkhipati. Sesaṃ heṭṭhāvuttanayam eva pariyosāne pana paññavā <sup>2</sup> 'ti vā <sup>3</sup> puṭṭho paṭilābhavasena taṃ paññattim icchati <sup>4</sup> tasmā paṭijānātīti.

ÑĀNAṃ CITTAVIPPAYUTTAN 'TI KATHĀ  
NITTHITĀ. 3.

Idāni idaṃ dukkhan 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe yogāvacaro idaṃ dukkhan 'ti vācam bhāsati evaṃ <sup>5</sup> assa idaṃ dukkhan 'ti vācam bhāsato ca idaṃ dukkhan 'ti ñānaṃ pavattatīti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa. Maggakkhaṇe tathā vācābhāsanaṃ <sup>6</sup> ca ñānappavattiṃ ca saṃdhāya paṭiññā itarassa. Yasmā pana so sesasaccapaṭisaṃyuttam vācam puthujjano ca <sup>7</sup> bhāsati na c' assa <sup>8</sup> tathā ñānaṃ pavattatīti icchati. Tasmā samudayā 'ti pañhesu paṭikkhipati. Rūpaṃ aniccan 'ti ādi dukkhapariyāyadassana-vasena <sup>9</sup> vuttam. Itaro pana sakavādisamaye <sup>10</sup> tādisaṃ vohāraṃ apassanto paṭikkhipati. Iti vadanti cā <sup>11</sup> 'ti ādi yadi tassa dukkhe ñānaṃ pavattatīti ikāra-damkāra-dukāra-kkhakāresu paṭipāṭiyā catūhi ñānehi pavattitabban 'ti dassetum vuttam itaro pana tathā na icchati tasmā paṭikkhipatīti.

IDAM <sup>12</sup> DUKKHAN 'TI KATHĀ  
NITTHITĀ. 4.

- |                              |                             |                          |
|------------------------------|-----------------------------|--------------------------|
| <sup>1</sup> C. ñāna 'ti.    | <sup>2</sup> C. paññam evā. | <sup>3</sup> B. omits.   |
| <sup>4</sup> C. ga°.         | <sup>5</sup> C. imassa.     | <sup>6</sup> C. vābhā°.  |
| <sup>7</sup> B. va.          | <sup>8</sup> B. tassa.      | <sup>9</sup> C. dukkham. |
| <sup>10</sup> B. sakasamaye. | <sup>11</sup> C. vā.        | <sup>12</sup> B. iti.    |



Idāni iddhibalakathā nāma hoti. Tattha iddhipādabhāva-nānisamsassa atthaṃ ayonisogahetvā iddhibalena samannāgato kappam tiṭṭheyyā 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānaṃ te saṃdhāya iddhibalena<sup>1</sup> samannāgato kappam tiṭṭheyyā 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Tattha kappo nāma mahākappo kappekadeso āyukappo 'ti tividho. Cattārimāni bhikkhave kappassa asaṃkheyyānīti ettha hi mahākappo 'va kappo 'ti vutto.<sup>2</sup> Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ kappo āyuppanānaṃ 'ti ettha kappekadeso. Ekam<sup>3</sup> kappam nirayamhi paccati kappam saggamhi modatīti ettha āyukappo. Āyukappānaṃ āyuvī, dhānaṃ kammassa vipākavasena vā vassagaṇanāya vā āyuparicchedo 'ti attho. Tesu mahākappam saṃdhāya pucchati itaro paṭijānāti. Atha naṃ sakavādi sace te<sup>4</sup> iddhibalena samannāgato yo cīram jīvati so vassasatam appam vā bhiyyo vā 'ti evam paricchinna āyukappā uddham<sup>5</sup> mahākappam vā mahākappekadesam vā jiveyya<sup>6</sup> iddhimayikena 'ssa āyunā bhavitabban 'ti codetum iddhimayiko so<sup>4</sup> āyū 'ti ādim āha. Itaro jīvitindriyam nāma iddhi-mayikaṃ natthi kammasaṃmutthānaṃ<sup>7</sup> evā 'ti vuttattā paṭikkhipati. Ko pan' ettha iddhimato viseso. Nanu aniddhimā pi āyukappam vā<sup>3</sup> tiṭṭheyyā 'ti ayam<sup>8</sup> viseso. Iddhimā hi yāvatāyukam jivitappavattiyā antarāyakare<sup>9</sup> dhamme iddhibalena paṭibāhitvā antarā<sup>10</sup> akālamaraṇam nivāretum<sup>11</sup> sakkoti aniddhimato etaṃ balaṃ natthi. Ayam etesaṃ viseso. Atitaṃ anāgatan 'ti idaṃ avisesena kappam tiṭṭheyyā 'ti paṭiññātattā codeti. Dve kappe 'ti ādi yadi iddhimā jivitaparicchedaṃ atikkamitaṃ sakkoti na kevalaṃ ekam aneke pi kappe tiṭṭheyyā 'ti codanattam vuttam. Uppanno phasso 'ti ādi na sabbam iddhiyā

<sup>1</sup> C. °khaṇena.<sup>2</sup> C. vuttam.<sup>3</sup> B. omits.<sup>4</sup> C. omits.<sup>5</sup> C. laddham.<sup>6</sup> C. bhaveyya.<sup>7</sup> B. kammam.<sup>8</sup> C. mahā.<sup>9</sup> B. ananta°.<sup>10</sup> B. antārā.<sup>11</sup> C. vāretum.

labbhati iddhiyā avisayo pi atthiti dassetum vuttam. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

IDDHIBALAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni samādhikathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam ekacittakkhane uppannāpi ekaggatā samadānatthena samādhīti agahetvā sattarattimdivāni ekantasukhapatisamvedī viharan<sup>1</sup> 'ti ādi vacanam nissāya cittasamtati samādhīti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Sabbatthivādānañ c' eva Uttarāpathakānañ ca te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam yadi cittasamtati samādhī nāma atītā pi atthi anāgatā pi atthi na hi ekam paccuppannacittam eva cittasamtatīti nāma hoti. Kin te sabbā pi sā samādhīti codetum atītā 'ti ādimāha. Itaro tathā anicchanto paṭikkhipati. Nanu atītam niruddhan<sup>2</sup> 'ti ādimhi<sup>3</sup> cittasamtatiyaṃ paccuppannam eva cittaṃ<sup>4</sup> kiccaṃ karato<sup>4</sup> atītānāgatam niruddhattā anuppannattā ca natthi. Atha katham tam samādhī nāma hotīti dassetum vuttam. Ekacittakkhaṇiko 'ti pucchā paravādissa. Tato<sup>5</sup> sakasamaye samādhim bhikkhave bhāvēthā 'ti ādisu paccuppannakusalacittasampayuttā ekaggatā samādhīti vuttā. Tam samdhāya paṭiññā sakavādissa. Cakkhuvīññānasa-manigīti ādi ekacittakkhaṇiko 'ti vacanamattam gahetvā chalena vuttam. Ten' eva sakavādinā paṭikkhittam. Nanu vuttam bhagavatā 'ti purimacchimavasena vattamānassa samādhissa abbokinnatam sādheti na smtatiyā samādhībhāvaṃ tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

SAMĀDHIKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

Idāni dhammatṭhitatākathā<sup>6</sup> nāma hoti. Tattha ṭhitā 'va sā<sup>7</sup> dhātū 'ti vacanam nissāya paṭiccasamuppādasam-

<sup>1</sup> B. viharitum.

<sup>2</sup> C. ādini.

<sup>3</sup> C. citta.

<sup>4</sup> B. kiccakaram.

<sup>5</sup> B. adds: yā.

<sup>6</sup> C. oṭṭhita°.

<sup>7</sup> B. sādhu 'ti thanam.

khātā dhammatthitatā<sup>1</sup> nāma ekā atthi sā ca parinipphannā<sup>2</sup> 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yadi parinipphannānaṃ<sup>3</sup> avijjādinaṃ aññā dhammatthitatā<sup>3</sup> nāma parinipphannā atthi tāya pi ca te dhammatthitatāya aññā tthitatā parinipphannā āpajjatīti codetum tāya a t h i t a - tā y ā 'ti ādim āha. Paravādi evarūpāya laddhiyā abhāvena paṭikkhipatī. Dutiyāṃ puṭṭho anantarapaccayatañ c' eva aññamaññapaccayatañ cā saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Sesam hetṭhā<sup>4</sup> vuttanayattā<sup>5</sup> uttānattham evā 'ti.

DHAMMATTHITATĀKATHĀ<sup>6</sup>

## NITTHITĀ. 7.

Idāni aniccataṅkathā nāma hoti. Tattha aniccataṅkaṃ rūpādinaṃ aniccataṃ pi rūpādayo viya parinipphannā 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yadi te rūpādayo viya aniccataṃ parinipphannā tassāpi aññāya parinipphannāya aniccataṃ bhavitabban 'ti codetum tāya a n i c c a t ā y ā 'ti āha. Itaro dvinnāṃ aniccataṅkaṃ ekato abhāvena paṭikkhipitvā puna yasmā sā<sup>8</sup> aniccataṃ niccā na hoti ten' eva aniccena saddhim antaradhāyati tasmā paṭijānāti. Ath' assa sakavādi lesokāsaṃ adatvā yā tena dutiyā aniccataṃ paṭiññatā tāya pi tato parāya<sup>9</sup> piti paramparavasena anupacchedadosaṃ āropento tā y a t h ā y e v ā 'ti ādim āha.<sup>5</sup> J a r ā p a r i n i p p h a n n ā 'ti ādi. Yasmā uppannassa jarāmaranato aññā aniccataṃ nāma natthi. Tasmā aniccataṃ vibhāganuyuñjanavasena vuttaṃ. Tatrāpi paravādino purimanayen' eva paṭiññā ca paṭikkhepo ca veditabbo. R ū p a ṃ p a r i n i p p h a n n a n 'ti ādi yesaṃ

<sup>1</sup> C. oṭṭhitā.<sup>2</sup> C. oṭṭhannā.<sup>3</sup> C. oṭṭhitā.<sup>4</sup> B. omits.<sup>5</sup> C. vuttā natthā m' evā 'ti.<sup>6</sup> C. oṭṭhita°.<sup>7</sup> B. aniccādi.<sup>8</sup> C. tāya.<sup>9</sup> C. parādham.

sā aniccataṃ tehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanaṭṭhaṃ vuttaṃ.  
Tattha yathā parinipphannaṃ rūpādinaṃ aniccataṃ jarā-  
maraṇāni atthi. Evaṃ parinipphannaṃ aniccataḍḍhinaṃ  
tāni natthi māññaṃ ekantena paṭikkhipati yevā 'ti.

ANICCATĀKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

VAGGO EKĀDASAMO.

Idāni saṃvaro kamman 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nimittaggāhī hotīti suttaṃ nissāya saṃvaro pi asaṃvaro <sup>1</sup> pi kamman 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyya-thāpi Mahāsaṃghikānaṃ <sup>2</sup> te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yā sakasamaye <sup>3</sup> cetanā kamman 'ti vuttā. Yathā sā kāyavacīmanodvāresu pavattamānā kāya-kammādināmaṃ labhati. Tathā yadi te saṃvaro kammaṃ so <sup>4</sup> pi cakkhundriyādisu pavattamāno cakkhukammānaṃ <sup>5</sup> nāmaṃ labheyyā 'ti codetuṃ. Cakkhundriyaṃ saṃvaro cakkhukammaṃ 'ti ādim āha. Itarō tādisaṃ suttapadaṃ apassanto ca catūsu dvāresu paṭikkhipitvā pañcame kāyadvāre pasādakāyaṃ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati viññattikāyaṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. So hi pasādakāyaṃ pi viññattikāyaṃ pi kāyindriyatte <sup>6</sup> va icchatī. Manodvāre pi kāyadvāraṃ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati kammadvāraṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Asaṃvare pi es' eva nayo. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā 'ti suttaṃ tesu dvāresu saṃvarāsaṃvaram eva dīpeti na tassa kammabhāvaṃ tasmā asādhakaṃ 'ti.

SAMVARO <sup>6</sup> KAMMAN 'TI KATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni kammakathā nāma hoti. Tattha nāhaṃ bhikkhave sacetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ 'ti suttapadaṃ nissāya sabbhaṃ kammaṃ savipākaṃ 'ti yesaṃ laddhi. Seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānaṃ. Tesāṃ cetanāhaṃ bhikkhave kammaṃ vadāmi ti satthārā avisesena cetanā kamman 'ti vuttā. Sā ca kusalākusalā va savipākā avyākatā avipākā 'ti imaṃ vibhāgaṃ dassetuṃ sabbhaṃ kamman 'ti pucchā saka-

<sup>1</sup> B. omits.

<sup>2</sup> C. sama°.

<sup>3</sup> B. kammato.

<sup>4</sup> C. °kammādi.

<sup>5</sup> B. °yante.

<sup>6</sup> C. °ra.

vādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Puna sabbā cetanā 'ti pañhesu avyākatam saṁdhāya paṭikkhepo <sup>1</sup> kusalākusale saṁdhāya paṭiññā veditabbā. Vipāka-avyākatā 'ti ādisu vipākāvipākacetanam <sup>2</sup> sarūpena dassetum vuttam. Sesam ettha uttānattham eva nāham bhikkhave 'ti suttam sati-paccaye diṭṭhadhammādisu pi vipākapaṭisamvedanam saṁdhāya vuttam tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

KAMMAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni saddo vipāko 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha sotassa kammaṣṣa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā brahmassaro hoti ādini ayoniso gahetvā saddo vipāko 'ti yesam laddhi. Seyyathāpi Mahāsaṁghikānam. Tesam kamma-samutthānā arūpadhammā 'va vipākā 'ti nāmam labhanti. Rūpadhammesu panāyam vohāro va natthi dassetum pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa sukhave danīyo 'ti ādi vipāko nāma evarūpo hoti dassetum <sup>3</sup> vuttam. Sotassa kammaṣṣā 'ti suttam lakkhaṇapaṭilābhadassanattam vuttam. Mahāpuriso 'ti kammaṣṣa katattā suciparivāro pi na <sup>4</sup> hoti na va <sup>5</sup> parivāro vipāko. Tasmā asādhakam etan 'ti.

SADDO VIPĀKO 'TI KATHĀ  
NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni saḷāyatanakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā saḷāyatanam kammaṣṣa katattā uppannam tasmā vipāko 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṁghikānam. Te saṁdhāya cakkhāyatanam vipāko 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam heṭṭhāvuttanayam eva. Saḷāyatanam vipāko 'ti ettha manāyatanam siyā vipāko 'ti. Sesāni kevalam kamma-samutthānāni na vipāko tasmā asādhakam etan 'ti.

SALĀYATANAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

<sup>1</sup> B. °khipati.  
<sup>3</sup> B. dassanattam.

<sup>2</sup> B. vipākātivī°.  
<sup>4</sup> B. omits. <sup>5</sup> B. ca.

Idāni sattakkhattuparamakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā sattakkhattuparamo <sup>1</sup>ti vuttaṃ tasmā sattakkhattuparamo puggalo sattakkhattuparamatāya niyato <sup>2</sup>ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānaṃ. Tesam <sup>3</sup>ṭhapetvā ariyamaggaṃ añño tassa niyāmo natthi yena so sattakkhattuparamatāya niyato bhaveyyā <sup>4</sup>ti imaṃ <sup>5</sup>vibhagaṃ dassetuṃ pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Mātā-jivitā <sup>6</sup>ti ādisu ayam adhippāyo dve niyāmā sammattaniyāmo ca micchattaniyāmo ca. Sammattaniyāmo ariyamaggo tassa <sup>7</sup>avinipātadhammatam c' eva phalappattiṃ <sup>8</sup>ca niyāmeti. Micchattaniyāmo anantariyakammaṃ <sup>9</sup>taṃ anantariyupattim <sup>10</sup>niyāmeti. Tattha sattakkhattuparamo sotāpattimaggena <sup>11</sup>avinipātadhammatāya ca phalappattiyā <sup>12</sup>ca niyāmito sesamagganiyāmo <sup>13</sup>pan' assa natthi anadhigatattā <sup>14</sup>anantariyakam <sup>15</sup>pi kātuṃ so abhabbo <sup>16</sup>ti. Tvam <sup>17</sup>pan' assa niyāmaṃ icchasi. <sup>18</sup>Tena taṃ vadāmi. Kin te so iminā micchattaniyāmena niyato <sup>19</sup>ti. Abhabbo anantarā <sup>20</sup>ti pañhesu anantariyabhāvaṃ <sup>21</sup>saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Sattakkhattuparamaṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Atthi so niyāmo <sup>22</sup>ti pañhe sattakkhattuparamatāya niyāmaṃ apassanto paṭikkhipati. Atthi te satipaṭṭhānā <sup>23</sup>ti ādi niyāmasaṃkhāte maggadhamme dassetuṃ vuttaṃ. Tassa pana <sup>24</sup>paṭhamamaggānupattito te pi natthi tasmā paṭikkhipati. Sesam ettha uttānattham eva. Nanu so <sup>25</sup>sattakkhattuparamo <sup>26</sup>ti ettha bhagavā ayam puggalo ettake bhavesaṃdhāvitvā parinibbāyissati. <sup>27</sup>Ayam ettake <sup>28</sup>ti attano ñānabalena vyākaroṭi. Na bhavaniyāmaṃ nāma kiñci tena <sup>29</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. idam. <sup>2</sup> C. °pitā. <sup>3</sup> B. yo. <sup>4</sup> B. phalu°.

<sup>5</sup> B. āna°. <sup>6</sup> B. anantarā nirayūpapatti.

<sup>7</sup> C. maggena. <sup>8</sup> B. phalu°. <sup>9</sup> C. niyāmo.

<sup>10</sup> B. anattikā°. <sup>11</sup> B. ānantariyam. <sup>12</sup> C. omits.

<sup>13</sup> C. °ti. <sup>14</sup> B. niyāmito. <sup>15</sup> C. antarā.

<sup>16</sup> C. antarī°; B. °yābhāvaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> C. adds: puna. <sup>18</sup> B. °ssāmīti.

<sup>19</sup> B. adds: tena.

sattakkhattuparamo kolamkolo<sup>1</sup> ekabijīti vuttam. Tasmā asādhakam etan<sup>2</sup> 'ti.

SATTAKKHATTUPARAMAKATHĀ  
NĪṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Kolamkolo-ekabijī ti kathā<sup>2</sup> pi iminā va upāyena vedittabbā. 6.

Idāni jīvītā voropanakathā<sup>3</sup> nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā dosasampayuttacittena pāṇātipāto hoti. Doso ca diṭṭhisampannassa<sup>4</sup> appabīno tasmā diṭṭhisampanno samcicca pāṇaṃ jīvītā voropeyyā<sup>5</sup> 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānaṃ te samdhāya diṭṭhisampanno<sup>6</sup> 'ti pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Samcicca mātaraṇa<sup>7</sup> 'ti ādipañhesu pana aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso<sup>8</sup> 'ti suttabhayena paṭikkhipati. Sattthari agāravo<sup>9</sup> 'ti ādi satthādisu<sup>5</sup> sagāravassa sikkhāpadavītikkamabhāvadassanattham vuttam. Itaro akusalavasena tassa agāravo nāma natthīti paṭikkhipitvā sagāravañ<sup>6</sup> ca sampatichchitvā puna agāravo<sup>7</sup> 'ti puṭṭho tesu tesu kicesu pasutatāya vikkhittānaṃ<sup>7</sup> asatiyā amanasikārena cetiye abhivādanapadakkhinakaraṇābhāvaṃ samdhāya paṭijānāti. Puna ova-deyyā<sup>8</sup> 'ti ādinayena puṭṭho tādisāya kiriyāya samcicca akāraṇato<sup>9</sup> paṭikkhipati. Sesam ettha uttānattham eva<sup>9</sup> 'ti.

JĪVITĀ VOROPANAKATHĀ  
NĪṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni duggatikathā nāma hoti. Tattha ye duggatiñ ca duggatisattānaṃ rūpādi-ārammaṇaṃ tañhañ cā<sup>1</sup> 'ti ubha-

<sup>1</sup> B. kolakolo.      <sup>2</sup> B. kathāyo.      <sup>3</sup> B. °voropita°.  
<sup>4</sup> B. °nnāya.      <sup>5</sup> B. °tthārādisu.      <sup>6</sup> C. agā°.  
<sup>7</sup> C. paṭi°.      <sup>8</sup> B. odaheyyā.      <sup>9</sup> B. aka°.



yaṃ pi duggatitī gaheṭvā puna tathā avibhajitvā <sup>1</sup> avisesen' eva diṭṭhisampannassa pahīnā duggatitī vadanti seyya-  
thāpi Uttarāpathakānaṃ te samdhāya pucchā sakavādisa  
paṭiññā itarassa. Āpāyike rūpe rajjeyyā 'ti ādi  
yā paravādinō laddhi yā diṭṭhisampannassa duggatī appa-  
hīnā tassa vasena codetum vuttam. Sesam ettha uttā-  
nattham evā 'ti. Nirayā <sup>2</sup> uppajjeyyā 'ti duggatipahā-  
nam <sup>3</sup> eva <sup>3</sup> duggatigāmitī <sup>4</sup> tañhāpahānam vā dīpeti.  
Na duggatisattānaṃ rūpādi-ārammaṇāya vā <sup>3</sup> tañhāya  
pahānam tasmā <sup>5</sup> ca asādhakam eva tan 'ti.

DUGGATIKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

Sattamabhavissa <sup>6</sup> kathāya pi es' eva nayo 'ti. 9.

DVĀDASAMO VAGGO.

<sup>1</sup> B. ojetvā.

<sup>2</sup> B. oyam.

<sup>3</sup> C. omits.

<sup>4</sup> B. omini.

<sup>5</sup> C. tassa.

<sup>6</sup> C. oya.

Idāni kappatṭhakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ bhetvāna kappam nirayamhi paccatīti sakalam pi kappam saṃghabhedako niraye tiṭṭhatīti laddhi seyyathāpi Rājagirikānaṃ.<sup>1</sup> Te saṃdhāya kappatṭhikoti<sup>2</sup> 'ti<sup>3</sup> pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Buddhoca loke 'ti idam vinā buddhuppādena saṃghabhedakābhāvadassanattham<sup>3</sup> vuttam. Kappo ca<sup>4</sup> saṃtṭhāti saṃgho ca bhijjatīti ādi. Yadi so sakalam kappam tiṭṭhati saṃtṭhānato<sup>5</sup> paṭṭhāya taṃ kammam katvā tattha uppajjitvā tiṭṭheyyā 'ti dassetuṃ vuttam. Atītan 'ti ādi hetṭhāvuttādhippāyam eva. Kappatṭho iddhimā 'ti<sup>6</sup> pañhesu bhāvanāmayam saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Parasamaye<sup>7</sup> pan' assa jātimayam iddhiṃ icchanti taṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Chandiddhipādō 'ti ādi jātimayāya iddhiyā<sup>8</sup> iddhimā 'ti laddhimattam etaṃ. Kin te<sup>9</sup> yadi pan' assa iddhi atthi ime nena iddhipādā bhāvitā bhaveyyun 'ti codanattham vuttam. Āpāyiko<sup>10</sup> nerayiko<sup>11</sup> 'ti suttam yaṃ so ca<sup>12</sup> ekam kappam asitibhāge katvā tato ekabhāgamattam kalam tiṭṭheyya. Taṃ āyukappakam<sup>12</sup> saṃdhāya vuttam tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

KAPPATṬHAKATHĀ<sup>13</sup>

## NITṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni kusalapaṭilābhakathā nāma hoti. Tattha kap-

<sup>1</sup> B. °kiriyaakānaṃ.<sup>2</sup> B. vā.<sup>3</sup> C. °bhedassanattham.<sup>4</sup> B. va.<sup>5</sup> B. °hanato.<sup>6</sup> C. su.<sup>7</sup> B. pada°.<sup>8</sup> C. omits.<sup>9</sup> C. tena.<sup>10</sup> C. °ke.<sup>11</sup> B. omits.<sup>12</sup> B. °ppam.<sup>13</sup> C. kappakathā.

paṭṭho sakasamaye kāmāvacarakusalam eva paṭilabhati. Yena pana taṃ uppattim<sup>1</sup> paṭibāheyya taṃ mahaggaṭaṃ lokuttaraṃ vā paṭilabhati. Yesaṃ pana imaṃ vibhāgaṃ akatvā avisesena eva so kusalacittaṃ na paṭilabhatiti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānaṃ. Tesāṃ vibhāgadassanena taṃ laddhiṃ bhinditum pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itārassa sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

## KUSALAPAṬILĀBHAKATHĀ

## NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni anantarāpayuttakathā<sup>2</sup> nāma hoti. Tattha anantarāpayutto<sup>3</sup> nāma yena<sup>4</sup> khandhabhedato anantarā vipākadāyakaṃ mātughātādi<sup>5</sup> anantariyakammaṃ āṇattaṃ. Tattha yassa niyatā ānatti avassan tāya ānattiyā āṇatto taṃ kammaṃ karissati so atthasādhikāya<sup>6</sup> cetanāya<sup>7</sup> uppāditattā micchattaniyato hoti. Abhabbo sammattam okkamitum.<sup>8</sup> Yassa aniyatāya ānattiyā āṇatto taṃ kammaṃ karissati so atthasādhikāya<sup>9</sup> cetanāya anuppāditattā na micchattaniyato bhabbo sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamitum 'ti idaṃ sakasamaye samṇiṭṭhānaṃ. Yesaṃ pana aniyatāya pi ānattiyā abhabbo yeva sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamitum 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānaṃ. Tesāṃ taṃ laddhiṃ bhinditum sakavādi<sup>10</sup> pubbapakkhaṃ bhinditvā<sup>11</sup> anantarāpayutto<sup>12</sup> 'ti paravādinā attānaṃ pucchāpeti. Ten' ettha paṭhamapucchā paravādissa. Atthasādhakacetanāya abhāvaṃ saṃdhāya paṭiññā sakavādissa. Tato paravādi mātughātādikammasa<sup>13</sup> āṇattattā ca so micchattaniyato 'ti maññati. Tasmā micchattaniyamāñcā<sup>14</sup> 'ti pañhaṃ pucchati. Sakavādi pana<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. upapa°. <sup>2</sup> B. °sampa°. <sup>3</sup> B. anantarasampa°.<sup>4</sup> B. vedanā.<sup>5</sup> B. māti°.<sup>6</sup> C. attaso°.<sup>7</sup> C. coda°. <sup>8</sup> B. °pitum. <sup>9</sup> C. atta°. <sup>10</sup> B. °di ssa.<sup>11</sup> C. datvā.<sup>12</sup> B. antarā sampa°.<sup>13</sup> C. mānighātādinam.<sup>14</sup> B. ssa.

ekassa puggalassa dvinnam<sup>1</sup> niyamānam anokkantimattam eva samdhāya na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhipati. Na nu taṃ kamman<sup>2</sup> 'ti pañhe kamman<sup>3</sup> 'ti mātughātādikam<sup>4</sup> kamman<sup>5</sup> tattha aniyatānattim samdhāya āmantā 'ti paṭiññā sakavādissa aniyataṃ pi hi ānattim payojetvā ṭhitassa ananucchavikam mayā katan<sup>6</sup> 'ti kukkucceṃ uppajjato<sup>7</sup> va vippati-sāro jāyat' eva. Hañ<sup>8</sup> cīti ādi kukkuccuppattimattam<sup>9</sup> gahetvā paravādinā laddhipatitṭhāpanattam<sup>10</sup> vuttam.<sup>11</sup> Idāni yassa aniyatānattikassāpi anantarā payuttassa paravādinā sammattaniyāmokkamanam paṭisiddham tam eva puggalam gahetvā anantarā payutto puggalo abhabbo<sup>12</sup> 'ti pucchā sakavādissa attano laddhivasena paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam sakavādi.<sup>13</sup> Abhabbo nāma mātughātādikammānam kārako. Kin te tena tāni kammani katāni ti codetum mātā jīvitā voropitā<sup>14</sup> 'ti ādim āha. Itaro tesam vatthūnam arogatāya<sup>15</sup> tathārūpam kiriyaṃ apassanto na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhipati. Tam kamman<sup>16</sup> paṭisaṃharitvā<sup>17</sup> 'ti aniyatānattikammam samdhāya vuttam. Tam hi mā kho mayā ānattam akāsīti. Ānattam<sup>18</sup> nivārentena<sup>19</sup> paṭisaṃhatam nāma hoti. Paṭisaṃhatattā yeva c' ettha kukkucceṃ paṭivinoditam vippati-sāro paṭivineto<sup>20</sup> nāma hoti. Evaṃ sante pi pan' ettha purimānattam<sup>21</sup> yeva niyamabhāvaṃ maññamāno paravādi āmantā 'ti paṭijānāti. Atha nam sakavādi tassa kammasa paṭisaṃhatābhāvaṃ sampati-cchāpetvā attano laddhim patitṭhāpento hañ cīti ādim āha. Puna anantarā<sup>22</sup> payutto 'ti pariyosānapañhe paṭhamapañhe viya pucchā paravādissa paṭiññā sakavādissa. Na nu taṃ kamman<sup>23</sup> 'ti anuyogo paravādissa. Paṭiññasamhatakālato pubbe payuttakālam samdhāya paṭiññā sakavādissa. Payuttapubbatāmattam<sup>24</sup> gahetva aniyatāladdhi

<sup>1</sup> C. °dinam.<sup>2</sup> C. °jjan' eva.<sup>3</sup> B. māhe cīti ; C. ahañ.<sup>4</sup> C. °cappattimaggattam.<sup>5</sup> B. omits.<sup>6</sup> B. °dissa.<sup>7</sup> C. °petā.<sup>8</sup> C. āro°.<sup>9</sup> C. °tte.<sup>10</sup> C. °nto na.<sup>11</sup> B. °nito.<sup>12</sup> B. °ttiyā.<sup>13</sup> C. antarā.<sup>14</sup> B. °ttāmattam.

vasena<sup>1</sup> hañcīti laddhipatitthāpanam paravādissa.<sup>2</sup> ayam<sup>3</sup> pana laddhi ayoniso patitthitattā apatitthitā va hotīti.

## ANANTARĀPAYUTTAKATHĀ

## NĪTTHITĀ. 3.

Idāni niyatassa niyamakathā<sup>4</sup> nāma hoti. Tattha duvidho niyamo micchattaniyamo anantariyakammaṃ sam-mattaniyamo ca ariyamaggo. Ime dve niyame t̐hapetvā añño niyamo nāma natthi sabbe pi hi sesā te bhūmakadhammā aniyatā nāma tehi samannāgato pi aniyato yeva. Buddhehi pana attano nānabalena ayam satto anāgate bodhim paṇṇissatīti vyākato bodhisatto puññassa datvā<sup>5</sup> niyato 'ti<sup>6</sup> vuccati.<sup>7</sup> Iti imaṃ vohāramattaṃ gahetvā pacchimabhaviko bodhisatto tāya jātiyā bhabbo dhammaṃ abhisametun<sup>8</sup> 'ti adhippāyena niyato. Niyamaṃ okkamatīti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānaṃ Aparaseliyānaṃ te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa patīññā itarassa. Micchattaniyato 'ti ādi aññena niyamena<sup>9</sup> niyatassa.<sup>10</sup> Aññaniyamābhāvadassanattamaṃ<sup>11</sup> vuttaṃ. Pubbe maggaṃ bhāvetvā 'ti ādi niyamappabhedadassanattamaṃ vuttaṃ. Satipatthānaṃ 'ti ādi ekasmiṃ pi niyame dhammappabhedadassanattamaṃ vuttaṃ. Bhabbo bodhisatto 'ti vacanaṃ kevalaṃ bodhisattassa bhabbatam dipeti. Na niyatassa niyamokkamaṃ tasmā asādhakan 'ti. So<sup>12</sup> hi pubbe ekena pi niyatadhammena aniyato bodhimūle saccadassanena niyamaṃ okkanto<sup>13</sup> 'ti.

## NIYATASSA NIYAMAKATHĀ

## NĪTTHITĀ. 4.

<sup>1</sup> C. oñantivasena.      <sup>2</sup> B. saka°.      <sup>3</sup> B. yaṃ.  
<sup>4</sup> B. niyā°.      <sup>5</sup> B. dattā.      <sup>6</sup> B. vi.      <sup>7</sup> C. omits.  
<sup>8</sup> C. omena.      <sup>9</sup> C. niyā°.      <sup>10</sup> C. yaṃ yaṃ tassa.  
<sup>11</sup> C. abhiññāniyamā°.      <sup>12</sup> C. yo.      <sup>13</sup> B. okkamanto.

Idāni nivutakathā nāma hoti. Tattha suddhassa sud-  
dhikiccābhāvato nīvaraṇēhi<sup>1</sup> nivuto ovuto<sup>2</sup> pariyonad-  
dho<sup>3</sup> ca nīvaraṇaṃ jahatīti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi  
Uttarāpathakānaṃ te saṃdhāya nivuto 'ti pucchā saka-  
vādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Ratto rāgaṇ 'ti ādi nivu-  
tassa nīvaraṇajahane<sup>4</sup> dosadassanattamaṃ vuttaṃ. Pari-  
suddhe pariyodāte 'ti ādi vikkhambhanavisuddhiyā  
'ti<sup>5</sup> visuddhassa samucchedavisuddhidassanattamaṃ vut-  
taṃ. Tassa evaṃ jānato 'ti ādi jānato passato  
āsavakkhayaṃ dipeti. Na<sup>6</sup> nivutassa<sup>7</sup> nīvaraṇajahanaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
tasma āsādhakaṇ 'ti.

NIVUTAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni sammukhībhūtakathā nāma hoti. Tattha sam-  
mukhībhūto 'ti saṃyojanānaṃ sammukhībhāvaṃ tehi<sup>6</sup>  
samaṅgibhāvaṃ<sup>6</sup> upagato. Sesam ettha nivutakathā-  
sadisaṃ eva<sup>9</sup> hoti.

SAMMUKHĪBHŪTAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

Idāni samāpanno assādetīti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha  
paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assā-  
detīti ādi vacanaṃ nissāya samāpanno assādeti sā ca 'ssa  
jhānanikanti jhānārammaṇā hotīti yesaṃ laddhi. Sey-  
yathāpi Andhakānaṃ te saṃdhāya samāpanno 'ti  
pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Tam jhānaṃ  
tassa<sup>5</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>5</sup> tassa jhānaṃ<sup>5</sup> āra-  
maṇaṇ 'ti pañhesu tass' eva<sup>10</sup>. tad ārammaṇataṃ  
apassanto suttavirodhabhayena paṭikkhipati. Ta d a s -

<sup>1</sup> B. niva°; C. nivā.

<sup>2</sup> B. ohuto.

<sup>3</sup> B. oṇdo.

<sup>4</sup> C. nivā°.

<sup>5</sup> B. omits.

<sup>6</sup> C. omits.

<sup>7</sup> C. nimmitassa.

<sup>8</sup> B. nivā°.

<sup>9</sup> B. evā 'ti.

<sup>10</sup> B. tam yeva.

sādetitī vacanamattena paṭijānāti. So tad assādetitī suttaṃ jhānalābhino jhānā vuṭṭhāya jhānassādanam sādhetitī. Na anto <sup>1</sup> sammāpattiyam <sup>2</sup> yāva <sup>3</sup> jhānanikan-tiyā jhānārammaṇataṃ <sup>4</sup> tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

SAMĀPANNO ASSĀDETĪTĪ KATHĀ  
NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni asātarāgakathā <sup>5</sup> nāma hoti. Tattha yaṃ kiñci vedanam vedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā so taṃ vedanam abhinandatitī abhivadatitī sutte diṭṭhābhinandanavasena vuttaṃ. Abhinandatitī vacanam nissāya dukkhavedanāya virāgassādasena <sup>6</sup> abhinandanā hotitī. Tasmā atthi asātarāgo <sup>7</sup> 'ti <sup>8</sup> yesaṃ laddhi seyyathā pi Uttarāpathakānam te saṃdhāya atthi asātarāgo 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Tattha asātarāgo 'ti asāte dukkhavedayite aho vata me etad eva bhaveyyā 'ti rajjanā. Āmantā 'ti laddhivasena paṭiññā paravādissa. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti. So taṃ vedanam abhinandatitī abhivadatitī <sup>9</sup> sutte pana vinivaṭṭetvā dukkhavedanam eva ārabha rāguppatti <sup>10</sup> nāma natthi. Samūhagatena <sup>11</sup> pana vedayitalakkhaṇam dhammam dukkhavedanam eva vā atthato samanupassanto diṭṭhi maññamānā <sup>12</sup> saṃkhātāya <sup>13</sup> diṭṭhābhinandanāya vedanam abhinandatī dukkhāya vedanāya vipariṇāmatam <sup>14</sup> abhinandatī. Dukkāya vedanāya abhibhūto tassā paṭipakkhaṃ kāmasukhaṃ patthayanto pi dukkhavedanam abhinandatī nāma evam dukkhavedanāya abhinandanā hotitī adhippayo tasmā asādhakam etaṃ asātarāgassā <sup>15</sup> 'ti

ASĀTARĀGAKATHĀ  
NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

- 
- |                            |                                    |  |
|----------------------------|------------------------------------|--|
| <sup>1</sup> C. ante.      | <sup>2</sup> C. oṭṭi yeva.         | <sup>3</sup> C. omits.                     |
| <sup>4</sup> C. oṭā.       | <sup>5</sup> B. asāda° or assāda°. |  |
| <sup>6</sup> C. °divasena. | <sup>7</sup> B. assāda°.           | <sup>8</sup> C. pi. <sup>9</sup> B. omits. |
| <sup>10</sup> C. adds: yā. | <sup>11</sup> B. °gaṇane.          | <sup>12</sup> C. maññanā.                  |
| <sup>13</sup> C. oṭā.      | <sup>14</sup> B. °nāmaṃ.           | <sup>15</sup> B. assāda°.                  |

Idāni dhammatanḥā avyākata 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha rūpatanḥā —pe<sup>1</sup>— dhammatanḥā 'ti imāsu chasu tanḥāsu yasmā sabbapacchimā tanḥā dhammatanḥā 'ti vuttā tasmā sā avyākata 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyaṇaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam<sup>2</sup> pañhānaṃ pāliya attho niyyāti.<sup>3</sup> Kāmatanḥā 'ti ādihi tihi koṭṭhāsehi cha<sup>4</sup> pi tanḥā saṃkhipitvā dassitā. Rūpādisu pi chasu ārammaṇesu kāmassā-davasena pavattā tanḥā kāmatanḥā bhavissati. Attā ca<sup>5</sup> loko cā<sup>2</sup> 'ti sassatadiṭṭhisahagatā tanḥā bhavatanḥā. Na bhavissatīti ucchedadiṭṭhisahagatā tanḥā vibhavatanḥā 'ti. Nanu sā dhammatanḥā 'ti padaṃ tanḥāya dhammārammaṇaṃ ārabha pavattim dīpeti na avyākatabhāvaṃ tasmā asādhakaṃ 'ti.

DHAMMATANḤĀ AVYĀKATĀ 'TI KATHĀ  
NIṬṬHITĀ. 9.

Idāni dhammatanḥā na dukkhasamudayo 'ti kathā nāma hoti.<sup>6</sup> Tatrāpi yasmā sā dhammatanḥā 'ti vuttā tasmā na dukkhasamudayo 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyaṇaṃ yeva. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa sesaṃ purimakathāsadisam evā 'ti.

DHAMMATANḤĀ NA DUKKHASAMUDAYO 'TI KATHĀ  
NIṬṬHITĀ. 10.

TERASAMO VAGGO.

---

<sup>1</sup> B. la.                      <sup>2</sup> C. omits.                      <sup>3</sup> C. niyyāti.  
<sup>4</sup> B.—C. chasu pi.                      <sup>5</sup> C. va.                      <sup>6</sup> B. adds : tattha.



Idāni kusalākusalapaṭisaṃdhānakathā nāma hoti. Tattha kusalam vā akusalassa akusalam vā kusalassa anantaraṃ uppannakam<sup>1</sup> nāma natthi tesam aññamaññaṃ paṭisaṃdhānā<sup>2</sup> na yujjati yena pana yasmā ekavatthusmiṃ yeva rajjati ca virajjati ca tasmā tam aññamaññaṃ paṭisaṃdahatīti<sup>3</sup> laddhim gahetvā tṭhitā seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikā te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Āvaṭṭanā paṇidhīti ubhayam āvajjanass'eva nāmam. Tam hi bhavaṅgam āvaṭṭetīti āvaṭṭanā bhavaṅgārammanato aññasmim ārammaṇe cittaṃ paṇidahatīti<sup>4</sup> yāpetīti<sup>5</sup> paṇidhi. Kusalam anāvajjati<sup>6</sup> yaṃ tam akusalānantaram paṭisaṃdahantam kusalam uppajjati tam anāvattantassa uppajjati pucchati. Itaro pana vinā<sup>7</sup> āvajjanena kusalassa uppattim apassanto patikkhipati. Kusalam ayoniso manasikaronto 'ti idam yadi akusalānantaram kusalam<sup>7</sup> uppajjeyya. Akusalass'eva āvajjanena ayoniso manasikaroto uppajjeyyā 'ti codanattham vuttam. Sesam yathā pālim eva niyyāti. Nanu yasmiñ ñeva vatthusmiṃ 'ti vacanam ekārammaṇe va<sup>7</sup> sarāgavirāguppattim dīpeti na kusalākusalānam anantarataṃ. Tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

KUSALĀKUSALAPAṬISAMDHĀNAKATHĀ<sup>8</sup>

## NITṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni saḷāyatanuppattikathā nāma hoti. Tattha<sup>9</sup> uppatte<sup>10</sup> siye<sup>11</sup> na paṭisaṃdhicittena sah'eva opapātikanam

<sup>1</sup> B. uppajjanakam. <sup>2</sup> B. aññamaññaṃ paṭisaṃdhā.<sup>3</sup> B. saṃdahatīti; C. saṃdhiṇ dahatīti.<sup>4</sup> B. paṇitarati.<sup>5</sup> C. yape°; B. dhape°.<sup>6</sup> B. āvajjantassā ti.<sup>7</sup> C. omits.<sup>8</sup> B. °saṃdhāhana°.<sup>9</sup> C. tathā.<sup>10</sup> B. upapatte.<sup>11</sup> C. adds: no paṭisaṃdhicitte siye na paṭisaṃdhicitte siye.

saḷāyatanānaṃ uppajjati. Gabbhaseyyakānaṃ ajjhattikāyatanesu manāyatanakāyāyatanān' eva paṭisaṃdhikkhane ca <sup>1</sup> uppajjanti sesāni cattāri sattasattatirattimhi. Tāni ca kho <sup>2</sup> yena kammanā paṭisaṃdhigahitā tass' eva aññassa vā katattā 'ti ayam sakasamaye vādo. Yesam <sup>3</sup> pana ekakammasambhavattā sampannasākhāvitapādinam <sup>4</sup> rukkhādinam ānkuro viya bijamattam saḷāyatanam mātukucchismim paṭisaṃdhikkhane ca uppajjati laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyāparaseliyānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya saḷāyatanān 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sabbān gapaccaṅgīti <sup>5</sup> ādi saḷāyatane sati evarūpo hutvā okkameyyā 'ti codanattam vuttam. Mātukucchigatassā 'ti pucchā paravādissa. <sup>6</sup> Parato mātukucchigatassa pacchā <sup>7</sup> sesāni pucchā sakavādissa. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

## SAḶĀYATANUPPATTIKATHĀ

## NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni anantarapaccayakathā nāma hoti. Tattha nac-cagītādisu rūpadassanasaddasavanādinam lahuparivattitam disvā imāni viññānāni aññamaññassa anantarā uppajjis-santiti <sup>8</sup> yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya cakkhuviññānassā 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sotaviññānam rūpārammaṇam yevā 'ti yadi cakkhuviññānassa anantarā uppajjeyya vipākamano-dhātu viya rūpārammaṇam siyā 'ti codetum vuttam. Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ce uppajjati sota-viññānan 'ti pañhe <sup>9</sup> suttabhāvena paṭikkhipitvā anantaruppattim sallakkhento laddhivasena paṭijānāti. Tañ ñeva cakkhuviññānam tam sotaviññānan 'ti yathā paṭhamajavanānantaram dutiyajavanam <sup>10</sup> manoviññāna-bhāvena tañ ñeva hoti. Kin te tathā etaṃ pi dvayam ekam evā <sup>11</sup> 'ti pucchati. Iminā va nayena sabbavāresu

<sup>1</sup> B. va.<sup>2</sup> C. kāyena.<sup>3</sup> C. sesam.<sup>4</sup> B. °sākhāvidhānam.<sup>5</sup> B. °gā 'ti.<sup>6</sup> B. saka°.<sup>7</sup> B. pucchakesādi.<sup>8</sup> B. °jjantiti.<sup>9</sup> B. pañhesu.<sup>10</sup> B. dutiyam.<sup>11</sup> C. ekato m' evā.

attho veditabbo. Naccati gāyatīti ādivacanam ārammanasamādānena<sup>1</sup> lahuparivattatāya vokiṇṇabhāvaṃ dipeti na antarapaccayatam tasmā asādhakan<sup>2</sup> 'ti.

## ANANTARAPACCAYAKATHĀ

## NITTHITĀ. 3.

Idāni ariyarūpakathā nāma hoti. Tattha sammāvācā-kammantā<sup>2</sup> rūpaṃ tañ ca kho sabbam rūpaṃ cattāri ca mahābhūtāni catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ 'ti vacanato upādāya rūpaṃ 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakanam te samdhāya ariyarūpaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya 'ti pucchā sakavādisa. Tattha ariyānaṃ rūpaṃ ariyaṃ vā rūpaṃ 'ti ariyarūpaṃ. Āmantā 'ti laddhiyaṃ thatvā paṭiññā itarassa. Kusalān<sup>3</sup> 'ti puṭṭho laddhivasen<sup>4</sup> eva paṭijānāti. Anāsava-pucchādisu pi es<sup>5</sup> eva nayo. Yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ 'ti suttam<sup>6</sup> thapetvā bhūtāni sesarūpassa upādānabhāvaṃ<sup>3</sup> dipeti. Na sammāvācākammantānaṃ. Tesam hi rūpattañ ñeva asiddham<sup>7</sup> kuto upādārūpatā<sup>4</sup> Tasmā asādhakan<sup>2</sup> 'ti.

## ARIYARŪPAKATHĀ' NITTHITĀ. 4.

Idāni añño anusayo 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā puthujjano kusala-avyākate<sup>5</sup> citte vattamāne sānusayo 'ti vattabbo na pana<sup>6</sup> pariyutthito tasmā añño anusayo aññaṃ pariyutthānaṃ 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ te samdhāya añño kāmarāgānusayo 'ti pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha hetthā anusayakathāya vuttanayen<sup>7</sup> eva veditabbam. Sānusayo 'ti ādi pana tasmim<sup>8</sup> samaye anusayassa appahinattā sānusayo 'ti vattabbatam. Anuppannattā<sup>7</sup> ca pari-

<sup>1</sup> B. samodhānena.<sup>2</sup> C. sammākammantā.<sup>3</sup> C. upādāo.<sup>4</sup> C. onā.<sup>5</sup> B. kusalāo.<sup>6</sup> C. omits.<sup>7</sup> C. onnañ ca.

yutt<sup>1</sup>hito 'ti avattabbatam dipeti na anusayapariyutthānam aññattam tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

AÑÑO ANUSAYO 'TI KATHĀ  
NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni pariyutthānam cittavippayuttan 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā aniccādito manasikaroto pi rāgādayo uppajjanti. Vuttam pi c'etam app' ekadā bho Bhāradvāja asubhato manasikarissāmīti subhato manasikarotīti tasmā pariyutthānam cittavippayuttan<sup>1</sup> 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam yeva. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha heṭṭhāvuttanayattā uttānattham evā 'ti.

PARIYUTTHĀNAM CITTAVIPPAYUTTAN 'TI KATHĀ  
NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

Idāni pariyāpannakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā kāmarāgo kāmadhātum<sup>2</sup> anuseti kāmadhātupariyāpanno 'ti ca vuccati. Tasmā rūparāgarūparāgā pi rūpadhātuarūpadhātuyo anusenti rūpadhātu-arūpadhātupariyāpannā yeva ca nāma te<sup>3</sup> 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam c' eva Sammitiyānañ ca te samdhāya rūparāgo 'ti pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Tattha anusetīti yathā kāmarāgo kāmavitakkasamkhātam kāmadhātum saha jātavasena anuseti. Kin te eva rūparāgo rūpadhātun 'ti pucchati. Pariyāpanno 'ti yathā ca so tividhāya kāmadhātuyā kilesakāmasena pariyāpannattā kāmadhātupariyāpanno kin te evam rūparāgo pi<sup>4</sup> rūpadhātupariyāpanno 'ti pucchati. Itaro pan' assa adhippāyam asallakkhento<sup>5</sup> kevalam laddhivasena āmantā 'ti paṭijānāti. Atha nam tam attham sallakkhāpetum kusalavipākakiriya-samkhātehi<sup>6</sup> samāpatte siyādihi saṃsandetvā pucchitum samāpatte siyā 'ti ādim āha. Sesam ettha yathā

<sup>1</sup> C. cittan 'ti.      <sup>2</sup> C. nāma dhātum.      <sup>3</sup> B. hoti.

<sup>4</sup> C. ti.      <sup>5</sup> B. okhanto.      <sup>6</sup> B. otena bhi.

pālim eva niyyāti <sup>1</sup> n a n u k ā m a r ā g o 'ti ādivacanam pi kamarāgass' eva kāmādhātu yaṃ anusayanabhāvañ ca pariyāpannañ <sup>2</sup> ca dipeti. Na itaresam itaradhātusū 'ti.

## PARIYĀPANNAKATHĀ

## NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni avyākatakathā nāma hoti. Tattha vipākakiriya-rūpanibbānasamkhātam catubbidham avyākatam vipā-kattā <sup>3</sup> avyākatan 'ti vuttam. Diṭṭhigatam sassato loko 'ti kho pacchā avyākatam etan 'ti sassatādivhāvena akathitattā yesam pana imam vibhāgam agahetvā purima-avyākatam viya diṭṭhigatam pi avyākatan 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānañ c' eva Uttarāpathakānam ca tesam tam vibhāgam dassetum diṭṭhigatam avyākatan 'ti pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha yathā pālim eva niyyātīti.

## AVYĀKATAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

Idāni apariyāpannakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā puthujjano jhānalābhī kāmesu vitarāgo 'ti vattabbo hoti. Na pana vigatadīṭṭhiko 'ti tasmā diṭṭhigatam apariyāpannan 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi tesam <sup>4</sup> yeva te samdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha yathā pālim eva niyyātīti.

## APARIYĀPANNAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 9.

## CUDDASAMO VAGGO.

<sup>1</sup> C. °yati.<sup>2</sup> B. °nnātañ ca.<sup>3</sup> B. avi°.<sup>4</sup> B. Pubbaseliyānam.

Idāni paccayakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yo<sup>1</sup> dhammo hetupaccayena paccayo so yesaṃ<sup>2</sup> hetupaccayena paccayo tesaṃ ñeva yasmā ārammaṇānantaraṃ samanantara-paccayena paccayo na hoti yo vā ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo so yasmā tesam yeve anantarasamanantarapaccayena<sup>3</sup> paccayo na hoti. Tasmā paccayatā<sup>4</sup> vavatthitā<sup>5</sup> 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha pālim eva niyyātīti.

PACCAYAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni aññamaññapaccayakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ<sup>6</sup> samaye avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā<sup>7</sup> 'ti ayam eva tan 'ti. Saṃkhārapaccayā pi avijjā<sup>8</sup> 'ti ayam natthi. Tasmā avijjā va saṃkhārānaṃ paccayo na pana saṃkhārā avijjāyā<sup>9</sup> 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānaṃ te saṃdhāya avijjāyā saṃkhārādinam aññamaññapaccayatā pi atthīti dassetuṃ pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Avijjā saṃkhārenā<sup>10</sup> 'ti ettha apuññābhisaṃkhāro va gahito tasmā saṃkhārapaccayā pi avijjā<sup>11</sup> 'ti ettha saha-jāta-aññamañña-atthi-avigatasampayuttavasena paccayatā veditabbā. Upādānapaccayā<sup>12</sup> pi taṇhā<sup>13</sup> ti<sup>14</sup> ettha ṭhapetvā kāmupādānaṃ<sup>15</sup> sesāni<sup>16</sup> ti<sup>17</sup> upādānāni<sup>18</sup> avijjā pi<sup>19</sup> yā<sup>20</sup> saṃkhārā viya taṇhāpaccayā hontīti veditabbāni. Sesam yathā pālim eva niyyātīti. Jārāmarāṇapaccayā<sup>21</sup> 'ti pucchā paravādisa. Nāmarūpaviññānapaccayā<sup>22</sup> 'ti sakavādisā<sup>23</sup> 'ti.

AÑÑAMAÑÑAPACCAYAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

<sup>1</sup> B. so.      <sup>2</sup> C. sa.      <sup>3</sup> B. anantarasabbassena.

<sup>4</sup> C. °yā.      <sup>5</sup> C. pi.      <sup>6</sup> B. ro para°.

<sup>7</sup> C. upādā°.      <sup>8</sup> C. pi.      <sup>9</sup> B. °nāni.      <sup>10</sup> B. omits.

Idāni addhākathā nāma hoti. Tattha tīṇimāni bhikkhave kathāvatthūnīti suttam nissāya kālasamkhāto addhā nāma parinipphanṇo atthīti yesam laddhi tesam addhā nāma koci parinipphanṇo natthi aññatra kālapaññattimattā rūpādayo pana khandhā va parinipphanṇo 'ti vibhāgaṃ dassetuṃ addhā parinipphanṇo 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ sa ce so parinipphanṇo rūpādisu tena <sup>1</sup> aññatareṇa bhavitabban 'ti codetuṃ rūpan 'ti ādim āha. Itaro paṭikkhipati. Sesam yathā pālim eva niyyātīti.

ADDHĀKATHĀ<sup>2</sup> NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Khaṇalayamuhuttakathāsu pi es' eva nayo. Sabbe pi h' ete khaṇādayo addhāpariyāyā evā 'ti.

KHAṆALAYAMUHUTTAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni āsavakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā catūhi āsavehi uttarim añño āsavo nāma natthi yena cattāro āsavā sāsavā siyuṃ. Tasmā cattāro āsavā anāsavā 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Hetuvādānaṃ. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yadi te āsavā anāsavā evaṃ te <sup>3</sup> tehi maggādilakkhaṇappattehi <sup>4</sup> bhavitabban 'ti codetuṃ maggo 'ti ādim āha. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

ĀSAVAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni jarāmarañakathā nāma hoti. Tattha jarāmarañam nāma aparinipphannattā <sup>5</sup> lokiyan 'ti vā lokuttaran 'ti vā

<sup>1</sup> B. nena.

<sup>2</sup> C. addhāna°.

<sup>3</sup> B. omits.

<sup>4</sup> C. vaggādīhi.

<sup>5</sup> B. pari°.

na vattabbam. Lokiyā dhammā lokuttarā dhammā 'ti tīhi dukehi jarāmarañam n' eva lokiyapade <sup>1</sup> na lokuttarapade niddiṭṭham. Tattha yesam imaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ anādiyivā lokuttarānaṃ dhammānaṃ jarāmarañam lokuttaraṃ 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsamghikānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha yathā pālim eva niyyātīti.

JARĀMARĀNAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

Idāni saññāvedayitakathā nāma hoti. Tattha saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti nāma na koci dhammo catunnaṃ pana khandhānaṃ nirodho itī sā n' eva lokiyā na <sup>2</sup> ca lokuttarā yasmā pana lokiyā na hoti tasmā lokuttarā 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Hetuvādānaṃ <sup>3</sup> yeva. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam purimakathā-sadisam evā 'ti.

SAÑÑĀVEDAYITAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni yasmā <sup>4</sup> lokuttarā nāma <sup>5</sup> na <sup>5</sup> hoti. Tasmā lokiyā 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Hetuvādānaṃ. <sup>6</sup> Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam purimakathā-sadisam evā 'ti.

DUTIYASAÑÑĀVEDAYITAKATHĀ  
NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

Idāni yasmā asuko maraṇadhammo asuko <sup>7</sup> na <sup>7</sup> maraṇadhammo 'ti sattānaṃ maraṇadhammatāya niyāmo natthīti saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpanno pi kalam kareyyā 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Rājagirikānaṃ. Tesam samāpannāya <sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. lokiyān 'ti.      <sup>2</sup> B. lokiyā ; C. lokiyānañ ca.

<sup>3</sup> B. °dīnaṃ.      <sup>4</sup> B. adds : sā.      <sup>5</sup> B. omits.

<sup>6</sup> B. °dīnaṃ.      <sup>7</sup> C. omits.      <sup>8</sup> C. samāṇāya.



pi maraṇadhammatāya maraṇasamayaṇ ca ārammaṇasamayaṇ<sup>1</sup> ca dassetum pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yasmā kālaṃ karontassa nāma maraṇaṇ 'ti tehi<sup>2</sup> phassādihi bhavitabbaṃ. Tasmā tena kāraṇena codetum atthi<sup>3</sup> ti ādim āha. Aphaṣṣakassa<sup>4</sup> kālakiriyaṇ 'ti ādini puttho<sup>5</sup> sesasatte saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Vi-saṃkāmeyya<sup>6</sup> 'ti ādini puttho samāpatti-ānubhāvaṃ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Dutiyavāre sarirapakatiṃ<sup>7</sup> saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Evamsante pana samāpatti-ānubhāvena<sup>8</sup> hotiti. Ten'eva naṃ nirodhasamāpanno 'ti anu-yuñjati na kālaṃ kareyyā 'ti pucchā sakavādissa atthi so niyāmo 'ti ca paravādissa pañhe pana<sup>9</sup> yasmā<sup>10</sup> evarūpo niyāmo natthi tasmā paṭikkhipati. Cak-khuviññāsamaṅgīti<sup>11</sup> ādi sakavādinā niyāme āsante pi maraṇasamayaṇ'eva marati na asamayaṇa 'ti dassetum vuttaṃ. Tatra ayaṃ adhippāyo. Yadi niyāmabhāvena<sup>12</sup> kālakiriyaṇ bhaveyya cakkhuviññānasamaṅgino pi bhaveyya tato pañcahi pi ñānehi na cavati na uppajjati<sup>13</sup> sutta-rodho siyā. Yathā pana cakkhuviññānasamaṅgissa kālakiriyaṇ na hoti tathā nirodhaṃ samāpannassāpiti.

## TATIYASAÑÑĀVEDAYITAKATHĀ

## NIṬṬHITĀ. 9.

Idāni asaṇṇāsattūpikā<sup>14</sup> 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha saṇṇāvirāgavasena pavattā bhāvanā asaṇṇāsamāpatti pi nirodhasamāpatti pi. Saṇṇāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti nāma. Iti dve saṇṇāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyo lokiya ca lokuttarā ca. Tattha lokiya puthujjanassa asaṇṇāsattūpikā hoti. Lokuttarā ariyaṇaṃ pañāsaṇṇāsattūpikā<sup>15</sup> hoti. Imam pana vibhāgaṃ akatvā avisesen'eva saṇṇāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti asaṇṇāsattūpikā 'ti yesaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B. maraṇa°.<sup>2</sup> B. kehi.<sup>3</sup> B.—C. pha°.<sup>4</sup> B. pubbe.<sup>5</sup> B. viṣaṃka°.<sup>6</sup> B. sadisa°.<sup>7</sup> B. adds: nāma na.<sup>8</sup> C. omits.<sup>9</sup> B. °mābhāve.<sup>10</sup> B. upapa°.<sup>11</sup> C. asaṇṇe sattupakā 'ti.<sup>12</sup> C. sandasaṇṇa°.

laddhi seyyathāpi Hetuvādānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yasmā asaññā-samāpattisamāpannassa alobhādayo atthi na nirodhasamāpatti tasmā tesam vasena codetum atthi<sup>1</sup>ti ādim āha. Idhāpi asaññāti pañhe idha saññāvirāgavasena samāpannattā asaññitā anuññātā tatra asaññasatten'<sup>2</sup> eva. Tasmā imam paṭiññam gahetvā laddhipaṭiṭṭhāpentena chalena paṭiṭṭhāpitā hoti. Idha vā nirodhasamāpattim saṃdhāya asaññitā anuññātā tatrāpi ito cutassa anāgāmino nirodhasamāpattim eva tasmā pi imāya paṭiññāya paṭiṭṭhāpitā yevā<sup>3</sup>ti.

ASAÑÑĀSATTŪPIKATHĀ NĪTTHITĀ. 10.

Idāni kammupacayakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam kammupacayo nāma kammato añño cittavippayutto avyākato anārammaṇo<sup>4</sup> 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ c'eva Saṃmitiyānaṃ ca. Te saṃdhāya aññaṃ kamman<sup>5</sup> 'ti pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yadi kammato añño kammupacayo phassādito pi aññena phas-supacayādinā bhavitabban<sup>6</sup> 'ti codetum añño phasso<sup>7</sup> 'ti ādim āha. Itaro laddhiyā abhāvena paṭikkhipati. Kammena saha jāto<sup>8</sup> 'ti pañhesu cittavippayuttam saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati cittasampayuttam saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Kusalo<sup>9</sup> 'ti pañhesu pi vippayuttam paṭikkhipati sampayuttam saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Paraṭo kusalo<sup>10</sup> 'ti pañhesu pi es' eva nayo. Sārammaṇā<sup>11</sup> 'ti puttḥo pana ekantaṃ anārammaṇam eva icchati. Tasmā paṭikkhipati. Cittam bhajjamānaṃ<sup>12</sup> 'ti yadā cittaṃ bhajjamānaṃ hoti tadā kammaṃ bhajjamānaṃ<sup>13</sup> hoti<sup>14</sup> attho. Bhummatthe vā paccattam. Citte bhajjamāne<sup>15</sup> 'ti attho. Ayam eva<sup>16</sup> pāṭho. Tattha yasmā sampayutte<sup>17</sup> bhajjati vippayutte na bhajjati tasmā paṭijānāti c' eva paṭikkhipati ca. Kammanhi kammupacayo<sup>18</sup> 'ti kamme sati kammupacayo kamme

<sup>1</sup> C. °katten°.

<sup>2</sup> B. kusalo.

<sup>3</sup> B. bhajjatiti.

<sup>4</sup> B. omits.

<sup>5</sup> B. adds : vā.

<sup>6</sup> B. °tto.

vā patitṭhite kammupacayo va kammupacayato <sup>1</sup> ca vipāko nibbattatīti tasmiṃ pana kamme <sup>2</sup> niruddhe yāva añkurup-pādā bijam viya yāva vipākuppādā kammupacayo titṭhatīti 'ssa laddhi tasmā patijānāti. Tañ ñeva kammam so kammupacayo so kammavipāko 'ti. Yasmā kammamhi kammupacayo so <sup>3</sup> ca yāva vipākuppādā titṭhatīti laddhi 'ssa <sup>3</sup> tasmā tam <sup>4</sup> tesam tinṇam pi ekattam <sup>5</sup> pucchati vipāko sarammaṇo <sup>6</sup> 'ti idam vipāko viya vipākadhamma-dhammo pi ārammaṇapatibaddho yevā 'ti codanattham pucchati itaro pana laddhivasena ekam <sup>7</sup> patijānāti ekam patikkhipati. Paṭilome pi es' eva nayo. Sesam ettha yathā paḷim eva niyyātīti.

KAMMUPACAYAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 11.

PAṆṆARASAMO VAGGO.

TATIYO PAṆṆĀSAKO NIṬṬHITO.

---

<sup>1</sup> C. oyo.      <sup>2</sup> B. kamma.      <sup>3</sup> C. omits.      <sup>4</sup> B. nam.  
<sup>5</sup> C. ottakam.      <sup>6</sup> B. āra°.      <sup>7</sup> B. tam.

Idāni niggahakathā nāma hoti. Tattha ye loka balapattā vasibhūtā te yadi parassa cittaṃ niggaṇhituṃ na sakkuṇeyyūṃ kā tesam balapatti ko vasibhāvo balappattiyā pana vasibhāvena ca addhā te parassa cittaṃ niggaṇhantīti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānaṃ te saṃdhāya paroparassā<sup>1</sup> 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa tattha niggaṇhatīti sakilesāpattito nivāreti. Sesam ettha yathā pālim eva niyyātīti.

NIGGAHAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Paggahakathāya pi es' eva nayo. 2.

Idāni yathā<sup>2</sup> sukhānuppādānakathā nāma hoti. Tatthā bahunnaṃ vata no bhagavā sukhadhammānaṃ<sup>3</sup> upahattattā 'ti suttaṃ nissāya paroparassa sukhaṃ anuppādetīti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Hetuvādānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Dukkhaṃ anuppādetīti puṭṭho pana tādisaṃ suttapadaṃ apassanto paṭikkhipati. Attano sukhaṃ 'ti ādipaṇhe yaṃ attano ca parassa vā taṃ anuppādātuṃ na sakkā. Yaṃ tass' eva kin te tattha anuppādānaṃ nāmā 'ti paṭikkhipati. N'eva attano 'ti ādipaṇhe pana yaṃ evarūpaṃ na taṃ anuppādinnaṃ nāma bhavitum arahatīti laddhiyā paṭijānāti. No vata re ti tādisassa sukhassa abhāvā vuttaṃ. Sukhadhammānaṃ upahattā 'ti vacanaṃ bhagavato paresaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B. °padassā.

<sup>2</sup> B. omits.

<sup>3</sup> B. sukhapahattattā.

sukhuppattiya<sup>1</sup> paccayabhāvaṃ<sup>2</sup> dipeti. Na<sup>3</sup> annādinam viya sukhassa anuppādānaṃ tasmā asādhakaṃ 'ti.

## SUKHĀNUPPĀDĀNAKATHĀ

## NĪTTHITĀ. 3.

Idāni adhigayha manasikāra-kathā nāma hoti. Tattha duvidho manasikāro nayato ca ārammaṇato ca. Tattha ekasaṃkhārassa pi aniccataṃ dīṭṭhāya sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā 'ti avasesesu nayato manasikāro hoti. Atite pana saṃkhāre manasikaronto na<sup>4</sup> anāgate manasikātum na<sup>4</sup> sakkotiti. Atitādisu aññataraṃ manasikaronto ārammaṇato manasikāro hoti. Tattha paccuppanne manasikaronto yena cittaṇa te manasikaroti taṃ paccuppannakkaṇe manasikātum na sakkoti. Tattha yesaṃ sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā 'ti ādi vacanaṃ nissāya manasikaronto nāma adhigayha adhigaṇhitvā sabbe saṃkhāre ekato manasikarotiti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyāparaseliyānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yasmā sabbe ekato manasikaronto<sup>5</sup> yena<sup>6</sup> cittaṇa<sup>4</sup> manasikaroti taṃ pi manasikātabbaṃ hoti. Tasmā taṃ cittatāya codetum tena cittaṇa 'ti āha. Itaro ārammaṇaṃ katvā na sakkā jānitum 'ti saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Evaṃlakkaṇaṃ cittaṇa 'ti ñātattā<sup>7</sup> pana taṃ pi cittaṃ ñātaṃ eva hotitī saṃdhāya paṭijānātīti. Atha vā tañ ñeva tassa ārammaṇaṃ na hotitī paṭikkhipati. Sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā 'ti yadā paññāya passatīti ādi<sup>8</sup> nissāya uppannaladdhivasena paṭijānātīti. Sesapañhadvaye pi es' eva nayo. Na<sup>3</sup> tena phas-senā 'ti ādisu pana tathārūpaṃ suttam apassanto paṭikkhipat' eva. Atitādisu pañhesu hetthāvuttanayen' eva paṭikkhepapaṭiññā veditabbā. Sesam yathāpālim eva niyyatīti. Sabbe saṃkhārā 'ti ādivacanaṃ nayato dassanaṃ saṃdhāya

<sup>1</sup> B. sukkhappa°.<sup>2</sup> B. bhāvaṃ.<sup>3</sup> C. omits.<sup>4</sup> B. omits.<sup>5</sup> B. °rontena.<sup>6</sup> B. te.<sup>7</sup> C. ñāna°.<sup>8</sup> B. ādinam.

vuttam. Na ekakkhaṇe ārammaṇato tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

ADHIGAYHA MANASIKĀRAKATHĀ  
NITTHITĀ. 4.

Idāni rūpaṃ hetū 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha hetū 'ti kusalamūlādino <sup>1</sup> hetu hetussāpi nāmaṃ yassa kassaci paccayassāpi. Imaṃ <sup>2</sup> pana vibhāgaṃ akatvā. Cattāro mahābhūtā hetū 'ti vacanamattaṃ nissāya avisesen' eva rūpaṃ hetū 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Alo-  
bha<sup>3</sup> hetū 'ti kin te rūpaṃ alobhasamkhāto hetū ti puc-  
chatī itaro paṭikkhipatī. Sesa<sup>4</sup> pi es' eva nayo. Mahā-  
bhūtā upādārūpanaṃ uppādāya hetū 'ti. Ettha paccayaṭ-  
thena hetubhāvo vutto na mūlaṭṭhena tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

RŪPAHETŪ 'TI KATHĀ  
NITTHITĀ. 5.

Sahetukakathāya pi iminā va nayena attho veditabbo 'ti.

RŪPAṀ SAHETUKAṆ 'TI KATHĀ  
NITTHITĀ. 6.

Idāni rūpaṃ kusalākusalan 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha kāyakammaṃ vacikammaṃ kusalaṃ pi akusalaṃ pīti vaca-  
naṃ nissāya kāyavacikammasamkhātāṃ kāyaviññatti  
vacivīññatti rūpaṃ kusalaṃ pi akusalaṃ pīti yesaṃ laddhi  
seyyathāpi Mahimsāsakānañ c' eva Saṃmitiyānañ ca te  
saṃdhāya rūpaṃ kusalan 'ti pucchā sakavādisa  
paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ ya<sup>3</sup>di te rūpaṃ kusalaṃ <sup>3</sup>  
evaṃ <sup>4</sup> vidhena eva na <sup>5</sup> bhavitabban 'ti codetum s ā r a m-

<sup>1</sup> B. odihetuyā pi nāmaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. idaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> C. omits.

<sup>4</sup> C. adds : ti.

<sup>5</sup> C. vidhena nena.



'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ te saṃdhāya  
 pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesaṃ hetthāvutta-  
 nayan' eva veditabban 'ti. Kevalaṃ hi tattha rūpadhātum  
 anuseti arūpadhātum anusetīti padaviseso. Sā ca laddhi  
 seyyathāpi<sup>1</sup> Andhakānaṃ c' eva Saṃmitiyānaṃ c' eva.  
 Ayaṃ Andhakānaṃ yevā 'ti.

RŪPARĀGO RŪPADHĀTUPARIYĀPANNO ARŪPARĀGO

ARŪPADHĀTUPARIYĀPANNO 'TI KATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 10.

SOḬASAMO VAGGO.

---

<sup>1</sup> C. omits.



Atthi arahato puññupacayo 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ arahato dānaṃ vibhāgaṃ cetiyavandanādiṃ kammaṃ disvā atthi arahato puññupacayo 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ arahā nāma pahīnapuññapāpo so yadi puññaṃ kareyya pāpaṃ pi<sup>1</sup> kareyyā 'ti codetum a puññupacayo 'ti<sup>2</sup> āha. Itaro pāṇātipātādikiriyaṃ apassanto paṭikkhipati puññābhisaṃkharāna<sup>3</sup> 'ti ādisu bhāvaḡāmikammaṃ arahato natthi paṭikkhipati. Dānaṃ daḡeyyā 'ti ādisu kiriyācittena dānāḡipavattisambhavato sakavādi paṭijānāti. Itaro cittaṃ anāḡiyitvā kiriyāpavattimattadassanaṃ' eva laddhiṃ patitthāpeti. Sā pana ayoniso patitthāpitattā appatitthāpitā hoti.

ATTHI ARAHATO PUÑÑUPACAYO 'TI<sup>4</sup> KATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idani natthi arahato akālamaccū 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha nāhaṃ bhikkhave saṃcetanikānaṃ<sup>5</sup> kammaṇaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ vipākaṃ appaṭisaṃveditvā vyanti-bhāvaṃ vadāmi suttassa atthaṃ ayoniso gahetvā arahatā<sup>6</sup> nāma sabbhaṃ kammavipākaṃ patisaṃvedayitvā parinibbāyitabbaṃ tasmā natthi arahato akālamaccū 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Rājagirikānaṃ c' eva Siddhatthikānaṃ ca te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ sace tassa natthi akālamaccu arahantaḡhātakena nāma na<sup>7</sup> bhavitabbaṃ 'ti codetum natthi arahantaḡhātako 'ti<sup>8</sup> āha. Itaro ānantariyakammaṃ c' eva

<sup>1</sup> C. hi.    <sup>2</sup> C.—B. °titi.    <sup>3</sup> B. °tan.    <sup>4</sup> C. ca.

<sup>5</sup> B. pacca°.

<sup>6</sup> C. °ntā.

<sup>7</sup> B. omits.

<sup>8</sup> B. adds: ye.

tādisānaṃ ca puggalānaṃ saṃbhāvato paṭikkhipati. Vi sa ṃ na ka me y y ā 'ti' pañhe yāva pubbe kataṃ kammaṃ parikkhayaṃ na gacchati tāva na kamatīti laddhiyā paṭikkhipati. Sesam ettha yathā pālīma eva niyyātīti. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave 'ti' suttaṃ idaṃ saṃdhāya vuttaṃ. Saṃcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ vipākaṃ appaṭisaṃveditvā avinditva <sup>1</sup> ananubhavitvā <sup>2</sup> vyantibhāvaṃ tesāṃ kammānaṃ parivaṭṭaṃ paricchinnabhāvaṃ <sup>3</sup> na vadāmi. Tañ ca kho ditṭhadhammavedanīyānaṃ ditṭhe va dhamme na tato <sup>2</sup> paraṃ <sup>4</sup> uppajja <sup>5</sup> vedanīyānaṃ anantaraṃ uppattiṃ uppajjitvā va na tato paraṃ aparāpariyāyavedanīyānaṃ <sup>6</sup> na <sup>2</sup> yadā vipākokāsaṃ labhati <sup>7</sup> tathārūpe <sup>8</sup> apare vā pariyāye evaṃ sabbathā pi saṃsārapavatte sati laddhavipākavāre kamma na <sup>9</sup> vijjatīti so jagatippadeso yattha tṭhito <sup>10</sup> muñceyya pāpakammā 'ti' evaṃ sante yad etaṃ <sup>11</sup> aladdhavipākavāraṃ pi kammaṃ avassaṃ arahato paṭisaṃveditabbāna 'ti' kappanāvasena natthi arahato akālamaccū 'ti' laddhipatitṭhāpanaṃ kataṃ taṃ dukkaṭaṃ evā 'ti.

NATTHI ARAHATO AKĀLAMACCŪ 'TI KATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni sabbam idaṃ kammato' ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha kammunā vattati loko 'ti' suttaṃ nissāya sabbam idaṃ kammaṃ kilesavipākavattaṃ kammato va hoti ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Rājagirikānaṃ c' eva Siddhatthikānaṃ ca te saṃdhāya s a b b a m i d a n 'ti' pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ evaṃ sante kammaṃ pi kammato āpajjatīti codetum kammaṃ pi kammato <sup>12</sup> ti <sup>13</sup> āha. Itaro yadi kammaṃ pi kammato va nāma taṃ kammaṃ vipāko yeva siyā 'ti' paṭikkhipati. Pubbekatahetū 'ti' yadi sab-

<sup>1</sup> B. acintitvā.

<sup>2</sup> B. omits.

<sup>3</sup> B. aparīo.

<sup>4</sup> B. pana.

<sup>5</sup> B. upa°.

<sup>6</sup> B. aparaṃ apa°.

<sup>7</sup> B. °nti.

<sup>8</sup> C. °pena.

<sup>9</sup> C. kammena.

<sup>10</sup> B. sa muccheyya.

<sup>11</sup> C. edaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> B. kammakato.

<sup>13</sup> hoti.

bam idaṃ kammato pubbekatahetunānena bhavitabban 'ti codetum pucchati. Itaro pubbekatahetuvādhayena paṭikkhipati. K a m m a v i p ā k a t o <sup>1</sup> 'ti yadi sabbam idaṃ kammato yaṃ atitabhavē pavattassa hetubhūtaṃ kammaṃ vā pi purimabhavē <sup>2</sup> kammato 'ti kammavipāko sampajjati tena te sabbam idaṃ kammavipākato <sup>3</sup> 'ti <sup>4</sup> āpajjatitī codetum pucchati. Itaro bijato añkurass' eva paccuppanna-pavattassa kammato nibbattiṃ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Dutiyaṃ puṭṭho tassāpi tassāpi kammassa bijassa purimabijato viya purimakammato pavattattā <sup>5</sup> paṭijānāti. P ā ṇ a ṃ <sup>6</sup> h a n e y y ā 'ti ādi. Yadi sabbam kammaṃ vipākato pāṇātipātādini kammavipāken' eva kareyyā 'ti codetum vuttam. Itaro dussīlyacetanā pi purimakammanibbattattā ekena pariyāyena vipāko yevā 'ti laddhiyā paṭijānāti. Atha naṃ yadi te pāṇātipāto vipākato <sup>7</sup> nibbattati. Pāṇātipāto viya vipāko pi saṃphalo āpajjatitī codetum s a ṃ p h a l o 'ti āha. Itaro pāṇātipātassa nirayasamvattanikādhāvato saṃphalataṃ passanto paṭijānāti. Kammavipākassa pana idaṃ nāma phalaṃ <sup>8</sup> 'ti vuttatthānam apassanto paṭikkhipati. Adinnādānādisu pi es' eva nayo. G i l ā n a p a c c a y a b h e s a j j a p a r i k k h ā r o s a ṃ p h a l o 'ti āha deyya-dhammavasena dānaphalaṃ pucchati. Kammunā vattatitī suttam. Natthi kamman 'ti akammavāditam paṭikkhipitvā atthi kamman 'ti kammavāditam kammassa kataṃ dipetī. Na sabbass' <sup>9</sup> eva kammato nibbatti tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

SABBAM IDAM KAMMATO 'TI KATHĀ  
NĪTTHITĀ. 3.

Idāni indriyabaddhakathā nāma hoti. Tattha duvidham <sup>10</sup> dukkham indriyabaddham anindriyabaddhañ ca indriyabaddham dukkhavattutāya dukkham. Anindriyabaddham

<sup>1</sup> C. °ko.      <sup>2</sup> B. °vārebhave.      <sup>3</sup> B. vipākato.

<sup>4</sup> B. omits.      <sup>5</sup> C. pavattā 'ti.

<sup>6</sup> B. pāṇi pāna yyā 'ti ādissati.      <sup>7</sup> B. kamma°.

<sup>8</sup> B. mahappalan.      <sup>9</sup> B. sabbamssa.

<sup>10</sup> B. tividham.

udayabbayapatipīḷanaṭṭhena<sup>1</sup> yad aniccam tam dukkhan 'ti saṃgahitattā dukkham imaṃ vibhāgaṃ agahetvā yassa paṭiññāya<sup>2</sup> bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati tam indriyabaddham eva dukkham na itaran 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathā pi Hetuvādānaṃ tesaṃ<sup>3</sup> itarassa pi dukkhabbhāvaṃ dassetum indriyabaddhañ ñevā 'ti pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yasmā bhagavatā yad<sup>4</sup> aniccam tam<sup>5</sup> dukkhan 'ti vuttam. Yasmā indriyabaddhen' eva aniccena bhavitabban 'ti codetum indriyabaddhañ ñeva aniccan 'ti ādim āha. Nanu anindriyabaddham aniccan 'ti nanu paṭhavipabbatapāsānādi anindriyabaddham pi aniccan 'ti attho. Na vattabbaṃ indriyabaddhañ ñeva dukkhan 'ti pañhe āmantā 'ti paṭiññā sakavādisa. Anindriyabaddham hi dukkhadomanassānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ hoti. Uṇhakālasmiṃ hi aggi sītakāle ca vāto dukkhassārammaṇaṃ niccam pi bhogavināsādayo domanassassa tasmā vinā pi aniccattṭhena anindriyabaddham dukkhan 'ti vattabbaṃ. Kammakilesehi pana anibbattattā dukkham ariyasaccaṃ 'ti na vattabbaṃ. Tathā maggena apariññeyyattā<sup>6</sup> yasmā pana tiṇakattṭhādinirodho<sup>7</sup> vā utubijādinirodho vā dukkhanirodha-ariyasaccaṃ nāma na hoti. Tasmā indriyabaddham dukkham c' eva ariyasaccaṃ ca itaraṃ pana dukkham evā 'ti. Idaṃ nānattam dassetum paṭijānāti. Yathā indriyabaddhassā 'ti ādi vacanaṃ<sup>8</sup> indriyabaddhassa pariññeyyā<sup>9</sup> brahmacariyavāsaṃ ca pariññātassa<sup>10</sup> puna anuppattim dipeti. Ten' ev' ettha sakavādinā paṭikkhepo kato yad aniccam tam dukkhan 'ti vacanena pana saṃgahitassa anindriyabaddhassa dukkhabbhāvaṃ paṭisedhetum na sakkā 'ti. Tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

INDRIYABADDHAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ: 4.

<sup>1</sup> B. udayabbayassa.      <sup>2</sup> B. ññā.      <sup>3</sup> B. adds : idam.

<sup>4</sup> B. yam.      <sup>5</sup> B. vā.      <sup>6</sup> C. apariyeyattā; B. paṭiññe°.

<sup>7</sup> C. °dhā.      <sup>8</sup> C. °nassa.      <sup>9</sup> B. paṭiññāya.

<sup>10</sup> B. paṭi°.

Idāni ṭhapetvā ariyamaggaṇ 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā ariyamaggo dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā 'ti vutto tasmā ṭhapetvā ariyamaggaṇ avasesā saṃkhārā dukkhā 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Hetuvādānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yadi evaṃ samudayaṃsāpi dukkhabhavo āpajjati codetum dukkhasamudayo pīti āha. Itaro hetulakkhaṇaṃ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Puna puṭṭho pavattipariyāpanna-bhavaṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Tīṇ' evā 'ti pañhe sutta-virodhabhayena paṭikkhipati. Laddhivasena paṭijānāti. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

ṬHAPETVĀ ARIYAMAGGAṆ 'TI KATHĀ  
NITTHITĀ. 5.

Idāni na vattabbaṃ saṃgho dakkhiṇaṃ patigaṇhāti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha paramatthato maggaṇḍalān' eva saṃgho maggaṇḍalehi añño saṃgho nāma natthi. Maggaṇḍalāni ca na kiñci patigaṇhanti. Tasmā na vattabbaṃ saṃgho dakkhiṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> patigaṇhāti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi mahāsuññatāvādasamkhātānaṃ ca Vetulyakānaṃ.<sup>2</sup> Te saṃdhāya na vattabbaṇ 'ti pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yadi saṃgho na patigaṇheyya na naṃ satthā āhuneyyo 'ti ādihi thomeyyā<sup>3</sup> 'ti codetum na nusaṃgho āhuneyyo 'ti ādim āha. Saṃghassa dānaṃ dentiti ye te saṃghassa denti te paṭiggāhakesu<sup>4</sup> asati<sup>5</sup> kassa dadeyyun 'ti codanattamaṃ vuttaṃ. Ahuṭiṃ jātavedo cā<sup>6</sup> 'ti suttaṃ parasamayato āgataṃ. Tattha mahāmeghaṇ 'ti meghavutṭhiṃ saṃdhāya vuttaṃ. Vutṭhiṃ hi medinī patigaṇhāti na meghaṃ eva maggo patigaṇhātiti. Maggaṇḍalāni saṃgho 'ti laddhiyā vadati. Na<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> maggaṇḍalān' eva saṃgho. Maggaṇḍalāhetubhā-

<sup>1</sup> C. omits.

<sup>2</sup> C. cetu°; B. vatullakānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. kopeyyā.

<sup>4</sup> B. °nesu.

<sup>5</sup> B. apati.

<sup>6</sup> B. °ro vā.

vam<sup>1</sup> parisuddhe pana khandhe upādāya paññattā attha puggalā saṃgho tasmā asādhakam etan 'ti.

NA VATTABBAṀ SAṀGHO DAKKHIṆAṀ PATIGAṆHĀTĪTĪ  
KATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

Idāni na vattabbaṀ saṃgho dakkhiṇaṀ visodhetīti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha maggaphalān' eva saṃgho nāma na ca tāni dakkhiṇaṀ visodhetum sakkonti tasmā na vattabbaṀ saṃgho dakkhiṇaṀ visodhetīti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi tesaṃ ñeva te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Āhuneyyo 'ti ādi. Yadi saṃgho dakkhiṇaṀ visodhetum na sakkuneyya<sup>2</sup> na naṃ satthā evaṃ thomeyyā<sup>3</sup> 'ti dassanattamaṃ vuttam. Visodhetīti mahapphalaṃ karoti. Saṃghasmim hi appaṃ dinnam bahuṃ hoti bahuṃ dinnam bahutaram. Dakkhineyyā 'ti dakkhiṇārāhā dakkhiṇāya anucchavikā dakkhiṇaṀ visodhetum samatthā 'ti attho. Dakkhinaṃ ārādhenti sampādentī appamattikāya pi dakkhiṇāya mahantaṃ phalaṃ pāpuṇantīti attho. Sesam hetthāvuttanayam eva 'ti.

NA VATTABBAṀ SAṀGHO DAKKHIṆAṀ VISODHETĪTĪ  
KATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni na vattabbaṀ saṃgho bhuñjati kathā nāma hoti. Tatrāpi maggaphalān' eva saṃgho nāma na ca<sup>4</sup> kiñci bhuñjanti. Tasmā na vattabbaṀ saṃgho bhuñjati pivati khādāti sāyatīti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi tesaṃ ñeva te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā paravādisa.<sup>5</sup> Atha naṃ yadi saṃgho na bhuñjeyya saṃghabhaddādikaraṇaṃ niratthakaṃ bhaveyyā 'ti codetum nanu atthi<sup>6</sup> keci saṃghabhaddāni karontīti ādim āha gaṇabhojanaṃ 'ti ādi. Yadi saṃgho na bhuñjeyya

<sup>1</sup> C. °lāpātubhāva. <sup>2</sup> B. nisakkā. <sup>3</sup> B. byādheyyā.

<sup>4</sup> C. va.

<sup>5</sup> B. itarassa.

<sup>6</sup> B.—C. attha.

kassa gaṇabhojanādini siyun 'ti codanattham vuttam.  
A t t h a p ā n ā n i t i idam pi yadi saṃgho na piveyya kass'  
etāni pānāni satthā anujāneyyā 'ti codanattham vuttam.  
Sesam idhāpi hetthāvuttanayen' eva veditabban 'ti.

NA VATTABBAM SAṂGHO BHUṆJATĪTI KATHĀ  
NĪTTHITĀ. 8.

Idāni na vattabbam saṃghassa dinnam mahapphalan 'ti  
kathā nāma hoti. Tatrāpi maggaphalān' eva saṃgho nāma  
na ca sakkā tesam kiñci dātum na tehi paṭigaṇhitum na  
tesam dānena koci upakāro ijjhati <sup>1</sup> tasmā na vattabbam  
saṃghassa dinnam mahapphalan 'ti yesam laddhi seyya-  
thāpi tesañ ñeva te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā  
itarassa. Ā h u n e y y o 'ti ādi yadi saṃghassa dinnam na  
mahapphalam bhaveyya na nam satthā evam thomeyyā  
'ti dassanattam vuttam sesam yathā pālim eva niyyātiti.

NA VATTABBAM SAṂGHASSA DINNAM  
MAHAPPHALAN 'TI KATHĀ NĪTTHITĀ. 9.

Idāni na vattabbam buddhassa dinnam mahapphalan 'ti  
kathā nāma hoti. Tattha buddho bhagavā na kiñci pari-  
bhuñjati lokānuvattanattham <sup>2</sup> pana <sup>3</sup> paribhuñjamānam  
viya attānam <sup>4</sup> dasseti <sup>5</sup> tasmā <sup>6</sup> nirupakārattā na vattabbam  
tassa <sup>7</sup> dinnam mahapphalan 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi  
tesañ ñeva te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā ita-  
rassa. D i p a d ā n a m a g g o 'ti ādi mānussadussile pi  
dānam saḥassaguṇam hoti kim aṅga <sup>8</sup> pana evarūpe agga-  
puggale 'ti dassanattam vuttam. Sesam ettha yathā  
pālim eva niyyātiti.

NA VATTABBAM BUDDHASSA DINNAM MAHAPPHALAN 'TI  
KATHĀ NĪTTHITĀ. 10.

<sup>1</sup> B. icchatī.      <sup>2</sup> B. ñekā na vattabbam nattham.  
<sup>3</sup> B.—C. na.      <sup>4</sup> B. sattānam.      <sup>5</sup> B.—C. °tum.  
<sup>6</sup> B. yasmā.      <sup>7</sup> B. tasmī.      <sup>8</sup> C. aham.

Idāni dakkhiṇāvisuddhikathā nāma hoti. Tattha yadi paṭiggāhakato dakkhiṇā visujjheyya <sup>1</sup> mahaphalā bhaveyya. Dāyakena dānaṃ dinnam paṭiggāhakena <sup>2</sup> vipāko nibbattito 'ti. Añño aññassa kārako bhaveyya. Parakatam sukha-dukkham āpajjeyya. Añño kareyya añño paṭisaṃvedeyya. Tasmā dāyakato va dānaṃ visujjhati <sup>3</sup> no paṭiggāhakato dāyakass' eva cittavisuddhi vipākadāyikā hotīti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānaṃ te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Āhuneyyo 'ti ādi. Yadi paṭiggāhakato dānaṃ na visujjheyya kim assa āhuneyyādi-bhāvo kāreyyā 'ti dassanattam vuttam. Añño aññassa kārako 'ti yadi dāyakassa dānacetanā paṭiggāhakena katā bhaveyya yuttarūpaṃ siyā <sup>4</sup> tassa <sup>5</sup> pana dānacetanā parisuddham <sup>6</sup> paṭiggāhakasaṃkhātam vatthum paṭicca mahāvipākattthena visujjhati <sup>7</sup> tasmā acodanā esā paṭiggāhakato pi dānaṃ visujjhatīti.

DAKKHIṆĀVISUDDHIKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 11.

SATTARASAMO VAGGO.

<sup>1</sup> C. sujjeyya.      <sup>2</sup> B. oṇena.      <sup>3</sup> B. oṭīti.      <sup>4</sup> B. piyā.  
<sup>5</sup> B. kassa.      <sup>6</sup> B. paṭisuddhi.      <sup>7</sup> B. vibhūti.



Idāni manussalokakathā nāma hoti. Tattha bhagavā loka jāto loka samvaddho lokam abhibhuyya viharati anupalitto lokenā 'ti suttam ayoniso gahetvā bhagavā Tusitabbhavane nibbatto tatth' eva vasati manussalokam āgacchati nim-mittarūpamattakam<sup>1</sup> pan' ettha dassetīti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi Vetulyakānam yeva. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam vutto-kāsenā<sup>2</sup> c' eva suttasāadhanena ca saññāpetum nana atthīti ādim āha. Loke jāto 'ti paravādi Tusitapuram samdhāya vadati. Satthārā pan' etaṃ manussalokañ ñeva samdhāya vuttam. Lokam abhibhuyyā 'ti paravādi manussalokam abhibhuyya veditvā<sup>3</sup> 'ti diṭṭhiyā<sup>4</sup> vadati. Satthā pana ārammaṇalokam abhibhavitvā vihāsi anupalitto manussalokenā<sup>5</sup> 'ti paravādi manussalokena anupalittataṃ samdhāya vadati. Satthā pana lokadhammesu kilesehi anupalitto vihāsi. Tasmā asādhakam etaṃ 'ti.

## MANUSSALOKAKATHĀ.

## NĪṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni dhammadesanākathā nāma hoti. Tattha Tusitapure ṭhito bhagavā dhammadesanatthāya abhinimmitam<sup>6</sup> peseti. Tena c' eva tassa ca desanam sampaṭicchitvā āyasmatā Ānandena dhammo desito na buddhena bhagavatā 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Vetulyakānañ<sup>7</sup> c' eva te samdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam yadi tena dhammo desito so yeva<sup>8</sup> satthā bhaveyyā 'ti codetum abhinimmito jino 'ti ādim āha. Itaro

<sup>1</sup> C. nimitta°.<sup>2</sup> B. putt°.<sup>3</sup> B. abhibhavitā 'ti.<sup>4</sup> B. diṭṭhitā.<sup>5</sup> B. lokenā.<sup>6</sup> C. animittam.<sup>7</sup> B. Vethullakānañ.<sup>8</sup> B. eva.

tathā asampaticchanto patikkhipati. Sesam ettha uttā-  
nattham evā 'ti.

## DHAMMADESANĀKATHĀ

**NĪTTHITĀ. 2.**

Idāni karuṇākathā nāma hoti. Tattha piyāyitānaṃ  
vatthūnaṃ vipattiyaṃ sarāgānaṃ rāgavasena karuṇāpati-  
rūpakaṃ pavattiṃ disvā rāgo va karuṇā nāma so<sup>1</sup> bhaga-  
vato natthi. Tasmā natthi buddhassa bhagavato karuṇā  
'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānaṃ te saṃdhāya  
pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ karuṇā  
nāma<sup>2</sup> esā nikkilesatāya c' eva sattārammaṇatāya ca cet-  
to vimuttiyaṃ ca ekādaśānisamsatāya<sup>3</sup> ca mettādihi samāna-  
jātikā. Tasmā yadi bhagavato karuṇā natthi mettādayo pi  
ssa na siyūn 'ti codanattham natthi buddhassa  
bhagavato mettā 'ti ādim āha. Akāruṇiko 'ti  
pañhe tathārūpaṃ apassanto paṭikkhipati. Sesam ettha  
uttānattham eva 'ti.

KARUNĀKATHĀ NITTHITĀ. 3.

Idāni gandhajātakathā nama hoti. Tattha yesaṃ buddho bhagavā 'ti ayoniso pemavasena bhagavato uccārapassāvo aññagandhajāte ativiya adhigaṇhāti<sup>3</sup> natthi tato sugandhataraṃ gandhajātan 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi ekaccānaṃ Andhakānaṃ c' eva Uttarāpathakānaṃ ca te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha yathāpālim eva niyyātiti.

GANDHAJĀTAKATHĀ NITTHITA. 4.

Idāni ekamaggakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ bhagavati ayoniso pemavasena bhagavā sotāpanno hutvā

<sup>1</sup> B. adds : ca.      <sup>2</sup> B. ekārasā°.      <sup>3</sup> B. abhi°.

sakadāgāmī sakadāgāmī hutvā anāgāmī<sup>1</sup> anāgāmī hutvā arahattam sacchākāsi.<sup>2</sup> Eken' eva pana ariyamaggena cattāri phalāni sacchākāsi<sup>3</sup> laddhi seyyathāpi tesañ ñeva. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Atha nam catūhi<sup>4</sup> phalehi saddhim uppannam catunnam catunnam phassādinam ekato samodhānavasena codetum catunnam phassādinam 'ti ādim āha. Sotāpattimaggenā 'ti ādi kataramaggena sacchikarotiti pucchanattham vuttam. Arahattamaggenā 'ti ca vutte tena sakkāyaditṭhādinam pahānabhāvasena<sup>5</sup> codeti. Bhagavā sotāpanno 'ti buddhabhūtaṣṣa sotāpannabhāvo natthīti paṭikkhipati. Parato pañhadvaye pi es' eva nayo sesam ettha yathā palim eva niyyātīti.

EKAMAGGAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni jhāhasamkantikathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi —pe— paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā dutiyajjhānam tatiyajjhānam catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharatīti imam paṭipāṭidesanam nissāya tassa jhānassa upacārappavattiṃ<sup>6</sup> vinā va jhānā jhānam samkamatīti laddhi seyyathāpi Mahimsāsakānañ c' eva ekaccānañ ca Andhakānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Atha nam yadi te dutiyajjhānupacāram appatvā uppatipāṭiyā paṭhamajjhānā<sup>7</sup> dutiyajjhānañ c' eva samkamati paṭhamato tatiyam<sup>8</sup> dutiyato<sup>8</sup> catuttham pi samkameyyā 'ti codetum paṭhamajjhānā 'ti ādim āha. Yā paṭhamassā 'ti ādi. Yadi paṭhamato anantaram<sup>9</sup> dutiyam<sup>10</sup> dutiyādihi vā tatiyādini samāpajjati ekāpajjanena<sup>11</sup> samāpajjeyyā 'ti codanattam vuttam. Kāme<sup>12</sup> ādinavato 'ti paṭhamam kāme ādinavato manasikaroto

<sup>1</sup> B. adds: vā.

<sup>2</sup> C. saccikāsi.

<sup>3</sup> C. saccikāsi.

<sup>4</sup> B. adds: catūhi.

<sup>5</sup> B. pahānā°.

<sup>6</sup> B. °sampatti.

<sup>7</sup> C. °nam.

<sup>8</sup> B. omits.

<sup>9</sup> C. antaram.

<sup>10</sup> C. omits.

<sup>11</sup> C. °vajjanena.

<sup>12</sup> C. ñāne.

pacchā uppajjati<sup>1</sup> jhānakkhaṇe pan' esa nimittam eva manasikarotīti. Tañ ñeva paṭhaman 'ti yadi purimajavanato pacchimajavanam viya anantaram uppa-jjeyya. Thapetvā purimapacchimabhāvam lakkhaṇato tañ ñeva tam bhaveyyā 'ti codetum pucchati. Iminā upāyena sabbattha attho veditabbo. Vivicc' eva kāmehīti ādihi paṭipātiyā jhānānam desitabhāvam dīpeti na anantaruppatti. Tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

## JHĀNASAMKANTIKATHĀ

## NĪṬṬHITĀ. 6.

Idāni jhānantarikakathā<sup>2</sup> nāma hoti. Tattha yesam samaye pañcakanaye pañca jhānāni na vibhattāni kevalam tayo. Samādhi uddiṭṭhā<sup>3</sup> 'ti avitakkavicāramattassa samādhino okāsam ajānantānam paṭhamassa ca dutiyassa jhānassa anantare jhānantarikā nāma esā 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Sammitiyānañ c' eva ekaccānañ ca Andhakānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam jhānam pi cetasikā dhammā phassādayo pi tasmā yadi jhānantarikā nāma na<sup>4</sup> bhaveyya phassantarikādihi pi te bhavitabban 'ti codanattam atthi phassantarikā 'ti ādim āha. Dutiyassa ca jhānassā 'ti yadi jhānantarikā nāma bhaveyya dutiyatatiyādini pi jhānān' eva tesam pi antarikāya<sup>5</sup> bhavitabban 'ti codanattam vuttam. So<sup>6</sup> kevalam laddhiyā abhāvena paṭikkhipati c' eva paṭijānāti ca. Paṭhamassa cā 'ti puttḥo laddhivasena paṭijānāti. Savitakko savicāro 'ti ādi. Tiṇṇam pi samādhīnam samādhibhāve samāne avitakko avicāramatto va samādhijjhānantariko na itaro 'ti koci<sup>7</sup> ettha visesahetū<sup>8</sup> 'ti codanattam vuttam dvinnam jhānānam paccuppannānam 'ti paṭhamadutiyaṇi samdhāya pucchati. Itaro tesam paccuppannānam yeva

<sup>1</sup> B. uppajja.      <sup>2</sup> C. oṃyakathā.      <sup>3</sup> C. uddhi°; B. udi°.

<sup>4</sup> B. omits.

<sup>5</sup> C. oṃyā.

<sup>6</sup> C. omits.

<sup>7</sup> B. ko.

<sup>8</sup> C. visesabhū.

anantare<sup>1</sup> avitakko vicāramatto samādhijjhānantarikā nāma hotīti laddhiyā paṭijānāti. Paṭhamajjhānaṃ niruddhaṇ<sup>2</sup> 'ti puṭṭho. Tiṇṇaṃ ekakkhaṇe pavatti na yuttā 'ti paṭijānāti. Animittavihāramatto<sup>3</sup> samādhipaṭhamajjhānaṇ 'ti catukkana-yavasena pucchati.<sup>4</sup> Sakavādi tasmim naye tassa abhāvā paṭikkhipati. Nanu tayo samādhīti ettha assam-adhippāyena gatesu tīsu samādhisu dve samādhī jhānaṇ' eva na jhānantarikā. Evaṃ itarena pi jhānaṇ' eva bhavittabbaṃ na jhānantarikāyā 'ti.

## JHĀNANTARIKAKATHĀ

## NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni samāpanno<sup>1</sup> saddaṃ suṇātīti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā paṭhamajjhānaṇ<sup>5</sup> saddo kaṇṭako<sup>6</sup> vutto bhagavatā. Yadi ca samāpanno taṃ suṇeyya kathaṃ kaṇṭako siyā. Tasmā samāpanno saddaṃ suṇātīti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānaṃ te samdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ passa<sup>7</sup> tīti ādi samāpannaṇ<sup>8</sup> tāva pañcadvāraṃ<sup>9</sup> pavat-taṃ natthi. Tasmā<sup>10</sup> asati yadi so saddaṃ suṇeyya rūpaṃ pi passeyyā 'ti codanattaṃ vuttaṃ. Saddo kaṇṭako 'ti vikkhepakaraṇattā<sup>11</sup> vuttaṃ. Olārikena hi saddena sote ghaṭṭite<sup>12</sup> paṭhamajjhānato vuṭṭhānaṃ hoti. Tena taṃ<sup>13</sup> vuttaṃ tasmā asādhakaṃ. Dutiyajjhānaṇ<sup>14</sup> 'ti ādi yathā añño pi kaṇṭako anto<sup>15</sup> samāpattiyaṃ natthi.<sup>16</sup> Evaṃ saddasavaṇaṃ pīti codanattaṃ vuttaṃ. Sabbhaṃ uttānattaṃ evā 'ti.

SAMĀPANNO<sup>1</sup> SADDAṃ SUṆĀTĪTĪ KATHĀ.

## NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

<sup>1</sup> C. omits.<sup>2</sup> C. nirujjhaṇ.<sup>3</sup> B. avitakko vicāramatto.<sup>4</sup> C. omits till the end of 7.<sup>5</sup> B. paṭhamassa.<sup>6</sup> C. khandhake; B. kaṇḍako.<sup>7</sup> B. pañca.<sup>8</sup> B. tasmī.<sup>9</sup> B. °kadattā.<sup>10</sup> C. sotena sadhim tena.<sup>11</sup> B. netam.<sup>12</sup> C. attano.<sup>13</sup> B. tattha.

Idāni cakkhunā rūpaṃ passatīti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā 'ti vacanaṃ nissāya pasādacakkhum eva rūpaṃ passatīti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yadi cakkhunā rūpaṃ passeyya rūpena rūpaṃ passeyyā 'ti codetum<sup>1</sup> rūpena rūpaṃ passatīti ādim āha. Itaro rūpāyatanam saṃdhāya paṭikkhipitvā puna puṭṭho cakkhum eva saṃdhāya paṭijānāti.<sup>2</sup> Paṭijānātīti ettha assa adhippāyo. Passatīti mayam paṭijānānam saṃdhāya pucchāma na cakkhupasamhāramattam<sup>3</sup> tasmā vadehi<sup>4</sup> tāva kin te cakkumā rūpena rūpaṃ paṭijānātīti. Itaro purimanayen' eva paṭikkhipati c' eva paṭijānātīti ca. Atha naṃ evamsante rūpaṃ pi manoviññānam āpajjati tam<sup>5</sup> hi paṭijānāti nāmā<sup>6</sup> 'ti codetum rūpaṃ manoviññānam 'ti āha. Itaro lesam alabhanto paṭikkhipat' eva. Atthi cakkhussa āvajjanā<sup>7</sup> 'ti ādi. Yadi cakkhu paṭijānanatthēna passati cakkhuviññānassa viya<sup>8</sup> tassāpi āvaṭṭanāya<sup>9</sup> bhavitabban 'ti codetum pucchati. Itaro yasmā na<sup>10</sup> āvajjanapaṭibaddham<sup>11</sup> cakkhunā tam āvajjanānantaram uppajjati tasmā na h' evā<sup>12</sup> 'ti paṭikkhipati. Sotena saddam 'ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ passatīti sambhārakathānāyena vuttam. Yathāpi usunā vijjhanto pi dhanunā vijjhatīti vuccatī. Evaṃ cakkhuviññānena passanto cakkhunā passatīti vutto. Tasmā asādhakam etam. Sesesu pi es' eva nayo.

## CAKKHUNĀ RŪPAṃ PASSATĪTI KATHĀ

## NIṬṬHITĀ. 9.

## ATTHĀRASAMO VAGGO.

- <sup>1</sup> C. adds : tvam.      <sup>2</sup> C. omits till saṃdhāya.  
<sup>3</sup> B. cakkhumasam<sup>o</sup>.      <sup>4</sup> B. hi tehi.      <sup>5</sup> B. 'tīti hi.  
<sup>6</sup> B. paṭijānāmā 'ti.      <sup>7</sup> C. ājānā ; B. vajjanā.  
<sup>8</sup> B. omits.      <sup>9</sup> B. āvajjanāssa.      <sup>10</sup> C. omits.  
<sup>11</sup> B. bandham.      <sup>12</sup> B. hetū.

Idāni kilesappahānakathā<sup>1</sup> nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā kilesappahānaṃ nāma atthi. Pahīnakilesassa ca atītā pi kilesā pahinā ca<sup>2</sup> honti anāgatā pi paccuppannā pi tasmā<sup>3</sup> atīte kilese jahati anāgate na<sup>4</sup> pi paccuppanne na<sup>4</sup> piti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathā pi ekaccānaṃ Uttarāpathakānaṃ te saṃdhāya a tīte 'ti ādisu<sup>5</sup> pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesaṃ yathāpālīma eva niyyatīti. Natthi kilesa j a h a n ā 'ti imasmiṃ pana paravādi-paṇhe yasmā kacavaram<sup>6</sup> jahantassa kacavare<sup>6</sup> chaḍḍana-vāyāmo viya kilese jahantassa na atītādibhede kilesesu vāyāmo atthi nibbānārammaṇe<sup>7</sup> pana ariyamagge pavattite kilesā anuppannā yeva na<sup>4</sup> uppajjantīti pahinā nāma honti. Tasmā na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhipati. Tena hi atīte kilese<sup>8</sup> j a h a t ī t i ādi pana yasmā natthi kilesa-jahanā 'ti na vattabbaṃ tasmā<sup>9</sup> atītādibhede pajahatīti chalenā vuttaṃ.

## KILESASAJAHANAKATHĀ

## NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni suññatākathā nāma hoti. Tattha suññatā 'ti dve suññatā khandhānaṃ ca anattalakkhaṇaṃ nibbānaṃ ca tesu anattalakkhaṇaṃ tāva ekaccaṃ ekena pariyāyena siyā saṃkhārakkhandhapariyāpannaṃ nibbānaṃ apariyāpannaṃ eva imaṃ pana vibhāgaṃ agahetvā suññatā saṃkhārakkhandhapariyāpannā 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. A n i m i t t a n 'ti sabbanimittarahitaṃ nibbānaṃ a p p a ṇ i h i t o 'ti pi tass' eva nāmaṃ. Kasmā pan' etaṃ ābhatan 'ti

<sup>1</sup> B. °jahana°.    <sup>2</sup> B. va.    <sup>3</sup> B. vā.    <sup>4</sup> B. omits.<sup>5</sup> B. ādi.    <sup>6</sup> B. gajavaram.    <sup>7</sup> B. nipphanna°.<sup>8</sup> C. omits..    <sup>9</sup> C. yasmā.

Avibhajjavādivāde dosāropanattham. Yassa hi avibhajitvā<sup>1</sup> ekamsen' eva suññatā saṃkhārakkhandhapariyāpannā 'ti laddhi. Tassa nibbānam pi saṃkhārakkhandhapariyāpannan 'ti āpajjati. Imassa dosassāropanattham animittam appanīhitan 'ti ābhatan.<sup>2</sup> Itaro tassa pariyaṇanabhāvaṃ anicchanto paṭikkhipati. Sa m k h ā r a k k h a n d h o n a a n i c c o 'ti ādi nibbānasamkhātāya suññatāya aniccabhāvaṃ pāttidosadassanattham vuttam. Saṃkhārakkhandhassa suññatāyā<sup>3</sup> 'ti yadi aññassa khandhassa suññatā aññakhandhapariyāpannasamkhārakkhandhasuññatāya<sup>4</sup> pi sesakkhandhapariyāpannāya bhavitabban 'ti codanattham vuttam. Sa m k h ā r a k k h a n d h a s s a s u ñ ñ a t ā n a v a t t a b b ā 'ti ādi.<sup>5</sup> Yadi saṃkhārakkhandhasuññatā<sup>6</sup> sesakkhandhapariyāpannā na hoti. Sesakkhandhasuññatā pi saṃkhārakkhandhapariyāpannā nāma ahoṣīti paṭilomadassanattham vuttam. Suññam idaṃ bhikkhave saṃkhārā 'ti suttam parasamayato<sup>7</sup> ābhatam.<sup>8</sup> Tattha sa m k h ā r ā 'ti sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā 'ti āgatatthāne viya pañca khandhā te ca<sup>9</sup> attaniyasuññatā<sup>10</sup> suññatā<sup>11</sup> 'ti sāsanaṇvacaram<sup>12</sup> hoti. Na virujjhati tasmā anuññatam. Yasmā pan' etaṃ suññatāya saṃkhārakkhandhapariyāpannatam<sup>13</sup> dīpeti tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

#### SUÑÑATĀKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni sāmāññaphalakathā nāma hoti. Tattha magga-vīthiyaṃ pi phalasamāpattiyaṃ pi ariyamaggassa vipākacittam sāmāññaphalam nāmā 'ti sakasamaye saṃniṭṭhānam yesaṃ pana tathā<sup>14</sup> agahetvā kilesappahānañ c' eva phalapattiñ<sup>15</sup> ca sāmāññaphalam tasmā asaṃkhatan 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyaṇam te saṃdhāya pucchā

<sup>1</sup> B. avibhajjitvā.<sup>2</sup> C. āhatam.<sup>3</sup> B. oṭā.<sup>4</sup> C. aññe khandhe.<sup>5</sup> B. ādissati.<sup>6</sup> B. °khandhassa.<sup>7</sup> B. pasassamassato.<sup>8</sup> B. āgataṃ.<sup>9</sup> C. va.<sup>10</sup> C. attatta°; B. °niyam.<sup>11</sup> B. suññā.<sup>12</sup> B. °cavaram.<sup>13</sup> B. °bhāvaṃ.<sup>14</sup> C. panatthā.<sup>15</sup> B. phaluppattiñ.



sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha heṭṭhāvuttanayattā yathā pālim eva niyyāti.

SĀMAÑÑAPHALAKATHĀ  
NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni pattikathā nāma hoti. Tattha yaṃ yaṃ paṭilābhati tassa tassa paṭilābho patti nāma sā ca asaṃkhatā 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānañ ñeva te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam idhāpi heṭṭhāvuttanayattā yathā pālim eva niyyāti. Na v a t t a b b a n 'ti ādi yāya laddhiyā patti asaṃkhatā 'ti maññati. Taṃ pakāsetuṃ vuttaṃ. Tattha sakavādī n a h ' eva v a t t a b b e 'ti paṭikkhipanto <sup>1</sup> kevalaṃ pattiya rūpādi-bhāvaṃ na saṃpaṭicchati. Na hi patti nāma koci dhammo atthi na <sup>2</sup> pana asaṃkhatabhāvaṃ anujānāti. Itaro pana paṭikkhepamatten' eva asaṃkhatā 'ti laddhiṃ patitṭhāpeti. Sā ayoniso patitṭhāpitattā appatitṭhāpitā yevā 'ti.

PATTIKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni tathatākathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ rūpā-dīnaṃ sabbadhammānaṃ rūpādisabhāvatā saṃkhatā tathatā nāma atthi. Sā ca saṃkhatesu rūpādisu apariyā-pannattā asaṃkhatā 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi ekaccānaṃ Uttarāpathakānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa sesam idhāpi heṭṭhāvuttanayattā pakāṭaṃ evā 'ti.

TATHATĀKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni kusalakathā nāma hoti. Tattha anavajjaṃ pi kusalaṃ iṭṭhavipākānaṃ <sup>3</sup> pi anavajjaṃ nāma kilesavippa-yuttaṃ ayaṃ nayo ṭhapetvā akusalaṃ sabbadhamme <sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. °pento.

<sup>2</sup> B. tada.

<sup>3</sup> B. idha vipākāṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. °dhammo.

bhajati. Itthavipākaṇa<sup>1</sup> nāma āyatim<sup>2</sup> āyati-uppattipavattesu itthaphalanipphādakam<sup>3</sup> puññaṃ<sup>4</sup> ayam nayo kusallattike ādipadam eva bhajati yesam pana imam vibhagam agahetvā anavajjabhāvamatten' eva nibbānaṃ kusalan 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ tesam itthavipākaṭṭhena nibbānassa kusalatābhāvam<sup>5</sup> dipetum pucchā sakavādissa attano laddhivasena paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam idhāpi hetthāvuttanayattā uttānattham evā 'ti.

KUSALAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

Idāni accantaniyāmakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam sakim nimuggo va hotiti suttaṃ nissāya. Atthi puthujjanassa accantaniyāmatā 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi ekaccānaṃ Uttarāpathakānaṃ. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Mātughātakā 'ti ādi niyatamicchādittikassa ca mātughātakādinañ ca samāne micchattaniyāme mātughātakādihi pi te accantaniyatehi bhavitabban 'ti codanattham vuttaṃ itaro niyatamicchādittikiko samkhārakhānuko<sup>6</sup> bhavantare niyato va. Ime pana ekasmiññeva attabhāve 'ti laddhiyā na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhipati. Vicikicchā uppajjeyyā 'ti ayam<sup>7</sup> niyato vā<sup>8</sup> no vā 'ti evam uppajjeyyā 'ti pucchati. Itaro anuppattikāraṇam apassanto paṭijānāti. Anuppajjeyyā 'ti puttḥo pana yaṃ dittim āsevanto<sup>10</sup> niyāmaṃ okkanto tattha anuppattim samdhāya paṭijānāti. Tato pahinā 'ti puttḥo maggena appahinattā paṭikkhipati dittim ārabha asamudācārato<sup>11</sup> paṭijānāti. Atha naṃ yasmā pahānaṃ nāma vinā ariyamaggena natthi tasmā tassa vasen' eva codetum sotāpattimaggena<sup>12</sup> 'ti ādim āha. So ekamaggenāpi<sup>13</sup> appahinattā paṭikkhipati. Puna katāmenā

<sup>1</sup> B. idha.

<sup>2</sup> B. omits.

<sup>3</sup> B. idha°.

<sup>4</sup> B. suññaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> C. ettābhāvam.

<sup>6</sup> B. saṃsāra°.

<sup>7</sup> C. āhidi.

<sup>8</sup> C. omits.

<sup>9</sup> C. ne.

<sup>10</sup> C. aseva°.

<sup>11</sup> B. apa°.

<sup>12</sup> B. oggenāpattiti.

<sup>13</sup> B. oti.

'ti puṭṭho micchāmaggaṃ saṃdhāya akusaleṇā 'ti āha. Uccheḍaḍiṭṭhi uppajjeyyā 'ti dutiyaniyāmapattim pucchati. Itaro yasmā ye pi te ukalāvassahaññā<sup>1</sup> natthikavādā<sup>2</sup> ariyavādā ahetuvādā 'ti vacanato tisso pi niyatamicchādiṭṭhiyo ekassa uppajjanti. Tasmā paṭijānāti Atha naṃ nanu<sup>3</sup> nāma so accantaniyato<sup>4</sup> 'ti codetum hañcīti ādim āha. Accantaniyatassa hi dutiyaniyāmo niratthako. N' uppajjeyyā 'ti pañhe yaṃ sassatadiṭṭhiyā sassatan 'ti gahitaṃ tad eva uchiḍḍissatīti gahetvā anuppattim saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Pahīnā 'ti puṭṭho maggena appahinattā paṭikkhipati. Vuttanayena anupajjanato paṭijānāti. Sassatadiṭṭhi uppajjeyyā 'ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Sesam vicikicchāvāre vuttanayam eva. Navattaban 'ti pucchā sakavādissa tassa sutassa atthitāya paṭiññā sakavādissa. Na pana so bhavantare pi nimuggo va. Imasmiñ ñeva hi bhavē abhabbo so taṃ diṭṭhim pajahitum 'ti ayam ettha adhippāyo. Tasmā asādhakam etan 'ti. Sabbakālam ummuḍḍitvā<sup>5</sup> nimuḍḍatīti ādi vacanamatte<sup>6</sup> abhinivesaṃ akatvā attho pariyesitabbo 'ti dassanatthaṃ vuttan 'ti.

## ACCANTANIYĀMAKATHĀ

## NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni indriyakathā nāma hoti. Tattha lokiyā saddhā yeva nāma na saddhindriyaṃ. Tathā lokiyaṃ viriyaṃ sati samādhi paññā. Paññā yeva nāma na<sup>7</sup> paññindriyaṃ 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Hetuvādānañ c' eva Mahimsāsakānañ ca te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Natthi<sup>7</sup> lokiyā saddhā 'ti ādi yasmā<sup>8</sup> lokiyā pi saddhādayo va<sup>9</sup> dhammā ādhipatīyatṭhena<sup>10</sup> indriyaṃ na

<sup>1</sup> B. ukkatthakavassa rāñā.<sup>2</sup> B. °vāti.<sup>3</sup> B. omits.<sup>4</sup> B. °niyamo.<sup>5</sup> B. uppajjitvā.<sup>6</sup> B. napajjana°.<sup>7</sup> C. omits.<sup>8</sup> C. yasmiṃ.<sup>9</sup> C. ca.<sup>10</sup> B. adhi°.

saddhādihi aññaṃ saddhindriyādi<sup>1</sup> nāma atthi. Tasmā lokiyānaṃ pi saddhādīnaṃ ñeva saddhindriyādibhāvadassanattamaṃ vuttaṃ. Atthi lokiyo mano 'ti ādi. Yathā te lokiyā pi manādayo va dhammā manindriyādīni evaṃ lokiyā saddhādayo pi saddhindriyādīnīti upamāya tass' eva 'tthassa vibhāvanattamaṃ vuttaṃ. Sesam ettha yathā pālim eva niyyātīti.

INDRIYAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

EKŪNAVĪSATIMO VAGGO.

---

<sup>1</sup> C. °yāni.

Idāni asaṃcicca kathā nāma hoti. Tattha anantariya-  
vatthūni nāma garūni bhāriyāni. Tasmā asaṃciccāpi<sup>1</sup>  
tesu vatthūsu vikopitesu anantariko<sup>2</sup> hotīti yesaṃ laddhi  
seyyathāpi ekaccānaṃ Uttarāpathakānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya  
a s a ṃ c i c c ā 'ti pucchā sakavādissa laddhivasena paṭiññā  
itarassa. Atha naṃ yasmā anantarikakammaṃ nāma  
kammaopathappattam yadi ca asaṃciccakammaopathabhedo  
siyā avasesā pānātipātādayo pi asaṃcicca<sup>3</sup> bhavēyyun  
'ti codanattam a s a ṃ c i c c a p ā ṇ a ṃ h a n t v ā 'ti  
ādim āha. Itaro tathārūpāya laddhiyābhāvena paṭikkhi-  
pati. Sesam yathā pālim eva niyyātīti. Na v a t t a b-  
b a ṃ m ā t u g h ā t a k o 'ti pucchā paravādissa.<sup>4</sup> Roga-  
patikārādikāle asaṃcicca ghātaṃ saṃdhāya paṭiññā saka-  
vādissa. N a n u m ā t ā j i v i t ā v o r o p i t ā 'ti pañhe  
hi<sup>5</sup> pi asaṃcicca voropitaṃ saṃdhāya paṭiññā sakavādiss'  
eva. Adhippāyaṃ pana agahetvā h a ṇ c i t i laddhipatiṭ-  
ṭhāpanaṃ itarassa. Taṃ ayoniso patiṭṭhāpitattā appatiṭ-  
ṭhitam eva. Pitughātakādisu pi es eva nayo. Saṃghabhe-  
dake pana dhammasaṇṇam<sup>6</sup> saṃdhāya s a ṃ g h a b h e d o  
ā n a n t a r i k o 'ti pucchā sakavādissa saṃghasamaggam  
bhedetvāna<sup>7</sup> kappam nirayamhi paccatīti vacanaṃ ayoniso  
gahetvā paṭiññā paravādissa. Puna s a b b o 'ti saka-  
pakkhe<sup>8</sup> dhammasaṇṇim<sup>9</sup> saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati para-  
pakkhe dhammasaṇṇim<sup>9</sup> saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Dhamma-  
saṇṇīpañhadvaye<sup>10</sup> pi es' eva nayo. Nanu vuttaṃ bhaga-  
vatā 'ti suttaṃ ekanten' eva dhammavādissa ānantarikā-  
bhāvadassanattam<sup>11</sup> vuttaṃ. Āpāyiko nerayiko 'ti gāthā-  
ya<sup>12</sup> pi adhammavādi yeva adhippeto. Itaro pana adhippā-

<sup>1</sup> C. ti.      <sup>2</sup> C. °to.      <sup>3</sup> C. adds : pāṇā.      <sup>4</sup> C. saka°.

<sup>5</sup> B. omits.      <sup>6</sup> B. saṇṇi ; C. saṇṇā.      <sup>7</sup> B. bhetvāna.

<sup>8</sup> C. °kha.      <sup>9</sup> B.—C. °ñi.      <sup>10</sup> C. °naye.

<sup>11</sup> B. anantarika°.      <sup>12</sup> B. tatthāya.

yaṃ agahetvā laddhiṃ patitthāpeti.<sup>1</sup> Sā ayoniso patitthāpitattā appatitthitā yevā 'ti.

ASAMCICCAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni nānakathā nāma hoti. Tattha duvidhaṃ nānaṃ lokiyaṃ ca lokuttaraṃ ca lokuttaralokiyasamāpattiññānaṃ<sup>2</sup> pi hoti.<sup>3</sup> Dānādivasena pavattaṃ<sup>4</sup> kammaṣṣa kataṃ nānaṃ pi lokuttaraṃ saccaparicchedakam<sup>5</sup> maggañānaṃ pi phalañānaṃ pi. Imam pana vibhāgaṃ akatvā sacca-paricchedakam eva nānaṃ na itaraṃ tasmā natthi puthujjanassa nānan 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Hetuvādanam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Paññā 'ti ādi nānaṃ eva ca na dassanattamaṃ vuttaṃ. Tenedaṃ<sup>6</sup> dipeti. Yadi tassa nānaṃ natthi paññādayo pi natthi. Atha paññādayo<sup>7</sup> atthi nānaṃ pi atthi. Kasmā paññādinam<sup>8</sup> nānato anaññattā. Paṭhamajjhānaṃ 'ti ādi samāpattiññānadassanattamaṃ vuttaṃ. Dānaṃ dadeyyā 'ti ādi<sup>3</sup> kammaṣṣa katañānassa<sup>9</sup> dukkhaṃ paṭijānātiti lokuttaramaggañānaṃ eva dipeti na ca lokuttaram eva nānan 'ti.

NĀNAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni nirayapālakathā nāma hoti. Tattha niraye nerayikakammān'<sup>10</sup> eva nirayapālarūpena<sup>11</sup> vaddhenti.<sup>12</sup> Natthi nirayapālā nāma sattā 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ te samdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yadi tattha nirayapālā na siyumaṃ kammakāraṇā<sup>13</sup> pi na bhaveyyumaṃ kāraṇikesu<sup>14</sup> hi satikāraṇā 'ti codetum

<sup>1</sup> B. °petvā.      <sup>2</sup> C. lokiyam samāpatti°.      <sup>3</sup> C. omits.

<sup>4</sup> C. pavattitum.      <sup>5</sup> B. sattā°; C. saccapaṭi°.

<sup>6</sup> B. tenevā.      <sup>7</sup> B. saññā°.      <sup>8</sup> B. saññā°.

<sup>9</sup> C. katham.      <sup>10</sup> B. nerayaka°.      <sup>11</sup> B. °rūpavasena.

<sup>12</sup> B. sodhenti.      <sup>13</sup> B. °rakā.      <sup>14</sup> C. kāraṇiko.

natthi nirayesū 'ti ādim āha. Atthi manus-  
sesū 'ti paccakkhena nāpanattham vuttam. Yathā hi  
manussesu satikāraṇikesu kāraṇā evaṃ tattha pīti ayam  
ettha adhippāyo. Atthi nirayesū 'ti pucchā sakavādisa<sup>1</sup>  
paṭiññā itarassa. Na<sup>2</sup> Vessabhū no pi ca pettirajā<sup>3</sup> 'ti  
paravādinā sakasamayato suttam ābhatam.<sup>4</sup> Tam pana  
sāsanāvacarikan 'ti sakavādinā anuññātam. Tattha Ves-  
sabhū 'ti eko devo pettirajā<sup>2</sup> 'ti pettivisaye peto mahiddhiko  
Somādayo pakāṭakāyo<sup>5</sup> ca. Idam vuttam hoti. Attano  
kammehi ito panunnam paralokam pattam<sup>6</sup> tam purisam  
na ete Vessabhū-ādayo hananti. Yehi pana so kammehi<sup>7</sup>  
tattha panunno tāni sakāni kammāni ss' eva<sup>8</sup> nam tattha  
hanantīti<sup>9</sup> kammassa katam dīpeti na nirayapālānam  
abhāvam. Sakavādinā pana tam enam bhikkhave 'ti  
ābhatāni<sup>10</sup> suttapadāni tattha<sup>11</sup> n' evā 'ti.

## NIRAYAPĀLAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni tiracchānakathā nāma hoti. Tattha devesu Erā-  
vaṇādayo devaputtā hatthivaṇṇam assavaṇṇam vikubbanti.  
Natthi tattha tiracchānagatā. Yesam pana tiracchānavaṇ-  
ṇino devaputte disvā atthi devesu tiracchāgatā 'ti laddhi  
seyyathāpi Andhakānam te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa  
paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam yadi devayoniyam tirac-  
chānagatā siyun 'ti tiracchānayoniyam pi devā siyun 'ti  
codetum atthi tiracchānagatā tesū<sup>12</sup> 'ti ādim āha.  
Kiṭṭhā 'ti ādi yesam so abhāvam icchatī te dassetum vut-  
tam. Erāvaṇo 'ti pañhe tassa atthitāya paṭiññā sakavā-  
disa. Na tiracchānagatāya. Hatthikkhandhā<sup>13</sup> 'ti  
ādi. Yadi<sup>14</sup> tattha hatthiādayo siyum hatthikkhandhādayo  
pi siyun 'ti codanattham vuttam. Tattha yāvasikā 'ti

<sup>1</sup> B. para°.<sup>2</sup> B. omits.<sup>3</sup> B. °vācā.<sup>4</sup> C. āharatam.<sup>5</sup> B. pakāṭo eva.<sup>6</sup> C. vuttam.<sup>7</sup> C. adds: ye.<sup>8</sup> C. seva.<sup>9</sup> B. mahanantīti.<sup>10</sup> B. āga°.<sup>11</sup> B. nibhattān' evā.<sup>12</sup> B. °gatesū.<sup>13</sup> B. °bandhā.<sup>14</sup> C. omits.

yāvasadāya<sup>1</sup> k ā r a ṇ i k ā 'ti hatthācariyādayo.<sup>2</sup> Ye hi te nānāvidham kārāṇam kareyyum. Bhaṭṭakārakā<sup>3</sup> 'ti hatthiadinam bhattarandhakā. Na h' evā 'ti tathā anicchanto paṭikkhipati.

## TIRACCHĀNAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni maggakathā nāma hoti. Yesam pubbe va<sup>4</sup> kho panassa kāyassa kammaṃ ājivo parisuddho<sup>5</sup> hotiti idaṇ c' eva suttaṃ sammāvācākammantājivānaṃ ca cittavip-payuttaṃ<sup>6</sup> nissāya nippariyāyena pañcaṅgiko 'va maggo 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Mahimsāsakāṇam te saṃdhāya pañcaṅgiko 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sammāvācā maggaṅgaṇ<sup>7</sup> ca na maggo 'ti ādi parasamayavasena vuttaṃ. Parasamayasmim hi sammāvācādayo maggaṅgan<sup>8</sup> 'ti āgatā. Rūpattā pana maggo na hotiti vaṇṇitā. Sammādiṭṭhi maggaṅgan 'ti ādi maggassa amaggatā nāma natthīti dassanattam vuttaṃ. Pubbe va kho pan'assā 'ti sutte parisuddhasīlassa maggabhāvanā hoti na itarassā 'ti āgamanīyapatipadāya visuddhabhāvadassanattam<sup>9</sup> kāyakkammaṃ vacikkammaṃ ājivo superisuddho hotiti vuttaṃ. Na imehi vinā pañcaṅgikabhāvadassanattam<sup>10</sup>. Ten' evāha. Evam assāyaṃ<sup>11</sup> ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripurim<sup>12</sup> gacchatīti. Sakavādinā āgatasuttaṃ nītattham evā 'ti.

## MAGGAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni nānakathā nāma hoti. Tattha dhammacakkapavattane dvādasakāraṃ nānaṃ saṃdhāya dvādasavatthukam nānaṃ lokuttaran 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi

<sup>1</sup> B. yava°. <sup>2</sup> C. hatthi°. <sup>3</sup> B. °ṇā. <sup>4</sup> B. omits.

<sup>5</sup> B. suvi°. <sup>6</sup> B. adds : tam. <sup>7</sup> B. adds : sā.

<sup>8</sup> C. maggahan 'ti; B. maggan. <sup>9</sup> B. visuddhi°.

<sup>10</sup> B. bhāvana°. <sup>11</sup> B. °yatam. <sup>12</sup> B. °suddhi.



Pubbaseliyāparaseliyānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ sace taṃ dvādasavattukaṃ dvādasahi maggañānehi bhavitabban 'ti codetum dvādasā 'ti ādim āha. Itaro maggassa ekattaṃ saṃdhāya paṭikhipati. Ekasmiṃ <sup>1</sup> sacce saccañāna-kiccañānakatañānaṃ vasena ñānanānattaṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Dvādasasotāpattimagga <sup>2</sup> 'ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Nanu vuttaṃ bhagavatā 'ti suttaṃ saddhiṃ pubbabhāgā-parabhāgehi ñānanānattaṃ dīpeti. Na ariyapuggalassa <sup>3</sup> dvādasañānaṃ taṃ tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

ÑĀNAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

VĪSATIMO VAGGO.

CATUTTHO <sup>4</sup> PAṆṆĀSAKO <sup>4</sup> NIṬṬHITO.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. ekeka°.

<sup>2</sup> B. °gan.

<sup>3</sup> B. °maggassa.

<sup>4</sup> B. omits.

Idāni sāsana-kathā nāma hoti. Tattha tisso saṃgītiyo saṃdhāya sāsanaṃ navamaṃ katan 'ti ca atthi koci tathāgata-ssa sāsanaṃ navamaṃ karotīti ca labbhā tathāgatasāsanaṃ<sup>1</sup> navamaṃ kātun 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi ekaccānaṃ Uttarāpathakānaṃ te saṃdhāya tisu pi kathāsu pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sa-ti-pa-ṭṭhānā 'ti ādi sāsanaṃ nāma satipaṭṭhānādayo c' eva ariyadhammā kusalādīnaṃ ca desitā.<sup>2</sup> Tattha yena<sup>3</sup> bhagavatā desitā satipaṭṭhānādayo ṭhapetvā te aññesaṃ vā satipaṭṭhānādīnaṃ kāraṇena<sup>4</sup> akusalādīnaṃ vā kusalādibhāvakāraṇena sāsanaṃ navakataṃ<sup>5</sup> nāma bhaveyya. Kin taṃ<sup>6</sup> evamaṃ kataṃ kenaci atthi koci vā evamaṃ karoti. Labbhā vā evamaṃ kātun<sup>7</sup> 'ti tisu pi pucchāsu codanattham vuttam. Sesaṃ sabbattha yathā pālim eva niyyātīti.

#### SĀSANAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni avivittakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yassa puggalassa yo dhammo paccuppanno so tena avivitto nāmā 'ti idaṃ sakasaṃmaye saṃniṭṭhānaṃ yasmā pana puthujjanaena tedhātukā dhammā aparīññātā tasmā so ekakkhaṇe yeva sabbehi pi tedhātukehi dhammehi avivitto 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi tesaṃ nēva te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Phassa-hīti ādi sabbesaṃ phassādīnaṃ ekakkhaṇe pavattidosadassanattham vuttam. Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānattham evā 'ti.

#### AVIVITTAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

<sup>1</sup> B. °gatassa.

<sup>2</sup> B. desanā.

<sup>3</sup> B. ye.

<sup>4</sup> B. kara°.

<sup>5</sup> B. navamaṃ kataṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B. ti.

<sup>7</sup> C. ñātun.

Idāni saṃyojanakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā arahā<sup>1</sup> sabbam buddhavisayaṃ na jānāti. Tasmā tassa tattha avijjāvicikicchā hi appahinā 'ti bhavitabban 'ti saṃ-  
 nāya atthi kiñci saṃyojanam appahāya arahattapattitī  
 yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānam te saṃdhāya  
 pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atthi kiñci  
 s a k k ā y a d i ṭ ṭ h ī t i ādi arahato sabbasaṃyojanappahā-  
 nadassanattam vuttam. S a b b a m b u d d h a v i s a y a n  
 'ti pañhadvaye arahato sabbaññūtāñānābhāvena patisedho  
 kato<sup>2</sup> na avijjāvicikicchānam appahānena. Itaro pana  
 tesam appahinatam saṃdhāya t e n a h ī t i laddhim pati-  
 tṭhapeti. Sā ayoniso patitṭhāpitattā appatitṭhitā hotitī.

SAMYOJANAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni iddhikathā nāma hoti. Tattha iddhi nām' esā  
 katthaci ijjhati katthaci<sup>3</sup> na<sup>3</sup> ijjhati<sup>3</sup> aniccādinam<sup>4</sup> niccādi-  
 karane ekanten' eva<sup>5</sup> ijjhati. Sabhāgasamtati pana pari-  
 vattetvā visabhāgasamtatīkarane vā sabhāgasamtativasen'  
 eva tappavattane<sup>6</sup> vā yesam atthāya kayirati tesam  
 puññādini kārāṇāni nissāya katthaci ijjhati.<sup>7</sup> Bhikkhūnam  
 atthāya paṇiyassa sappikhirādīkarane viya<sup>8</sup> mahādhātu-  
 nidhāne dīpādinam ciraśamtānappavattane<sup>9</sup> viya cā<sup>10</sup> 'ti  
 idam sakasamaye saṃnitṭhānam. Ayaṃ<sup>11</sup> pana āyasmā  
 Pilindavaccho<sup>12</sup> rañño pāsadam suvaṇṇan 'ti<sup>13</sup> va adhi-  
 mucchi<sup>14</sup> tam nissāya yesam atthi adhippāya-iddhī<sup>15</sup> laddhi  
 seyyathāpi Andhakānam te saṃdhāya atthi adhippā-  
 y a - i d d h ī t i pucchā sakavādissa. Tattha adhippāyo iddhī  
 adhippāya-iddhi. Yathādhippāyaṃ ijjhanam iddhī<sup>16</sup> attho.

<sup>1</sup> C. oham. <sup>2</sup> B. tato. <sup>3</sup> B. omits. <sup>4</sup> B. oḍini.

<sup>5</sup> B. adds : na.

<sup>6</sup> B. cidatadavattane.

<sup>7</sup> B. icchati. <sup>8</sup> C. omits. <sup>9</sup> C. visa°. <sup>10</sup> C. vā.

<sup>11</sup> C. yaṃ. <sup>12</sup> C. Pilind°. <sup>13</sup> C. suvaṇṇavanne va.

<sup>14</sup> C. adhimucchi; B. suvaṇṇan te va atthi pucchi.

<sup>15</sup> C. laddhī ti.

<sup>16</sup> C. adds : atthi.

Ā m a n t ā 'ti laddhimatte t̥hatvā<sup>1</sup> paṭiññā itarassa.<sup>2</sup> Atha nam aniccānam niccatāya<sup>3</sup> anuyuñjitum niccapanṇa rukkha hontū 'ti ādim āha. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti. Laddhipaṭiṭṭhāpane pi suvaṇṇaṇ ca paṇāsiṭi rañño puññupanissayena āsi na kevaḷam therassa. Adhippāyen' eva tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

IDDHIKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni buddhakathā nāma hoti. Tattha t̥hapetvā tasmim tasmim<sup>4</sup> kāle sariravemattataṃ āyuvemattataṃ pabhāve-mattatañ<sup>5</sup> ca sesehi buddhadhammehi buddhānam bud-dhehi hināṭirekatā nāma natthi. Yesam pana avisesena ca<sup>6</sup> atthiti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam te saṃdhāya atthi buddhānaṃ 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam buddhadhammehi anuyuñjitum sati-paṭṭhānato 'ti ādim āha. Itaro tesam vasena hināṭi-rittataṃ apassanto paṭikkhipat' eva.

BUDDHAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni sabbadisākathā nāma hoti. Tattha catūsu disāsu heṭṭhā upari<sup>7</sup> samantato lokadhātusamṇivesam<sup>8</sup> sabba-lokadhātūsu ca buddhā atthiti attano vikappam<sup>9</sup> uppādetvā sabbadisāsu buddhā tiṭṭhantiti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Ma-hāsaṃghikānam te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Pu r a t t h i m ā y ā 'ti puṭṭho Sakyamuniṃ saṃ-dhāya paṭikkhipati. Puna puṭṭho laddhivasena aññaloka-dhātuyam t̥hitaṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Ki n n ā m' e s o b h a g a v ā 'ti ādi sace nam<sup>10</sup> jānāsi nāmā 'ti<sup>11</sup> vasena nam kathehīti codanattam vuttam. Iminā upāyena sabbattha attho veditabbo 'ti.

SABBADISĀKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

- 
- <sup>1</sup> B. t̥hapetvā.      <sup>2</sup> B. paravādissa.      <sup>3</sup> B. ani<sup>o</sup>.  
<sup>4</sup> B. omits.      <sup>5</sup> B. sabhā<sup>o</sup>.      <sup>6</sup> B. eva.  
<sup>7</sup> B. uparihi.      <sup>8</sup> C. omits.      <sup>9</sup> B. vikabbasippam.  
<sup>10</sup> C. ta nam.      <sup>11</sup> C. di.

Idāni dhammakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā rūpādayo rūpādisabhāvena niyatā na taṃ sabhāvaṃ jahanti<sup>1</sup> tasmā sabbe dhammā niyatā 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānañ c'eva ekaccānañ ca Uttarāpathakānaṃ te saṃdhāya sabbe dhammā 'ti pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ sace te niyatā micchattaniyatā vā siyūṃ sammattaniyatā vā ito añño niyamo<sup>2</sup> atthīti codetūṃ micchattaniyatā ti<sup>3</sup> ādim āha. Tattha vikkhepo ca paṭiññā ca paravādisa. Rūpaṃ rūpaṭṭhena<sup>4</sup> 'ti ādi yen' atthēna<sup>4</sup> niyatā 'ti vadati tassa vasena codetūṃ vuttam. Tatrāyaṃ adhippāyo. Rūpaṃ hi rūpaṭṭhena niyatan 'ti rūpaṃ rūpaṃ eva na vedanādisabhāvaṃ 'ti adhippāyena<sup>5</sup> vattabbam. Iti<sup>4</sup> ito aññathā<sup>6</sup> na vattabbam. Tasmā rūpaṭṭhato aññassa rūpassa abhāvā<sup>7</sup> rūpasabhāvo hi rūpaṭṭho. Rūpasabhāvo ca<sup>8</sup> rūpaṃ eva na rūpaṭṭho añño vedanādihi pan' assa nānattapaññāpanattham eso vohāro hoti. Tasmā rūpaṃ rūpaṭṭhena niyatan 'ti vuttam hoti. Niyatāñ ca nāma micchattaniyatam vā siyā sammattaniyatam vā ito añño niyamo nāma natthīti. Atha kasmā paṭijānāti atthantaravasena. Rūpaṃ rūpaṭṭhena niyatan 'ti ettha hi rūpaṃ rūpaṃ eva na vedanādisabhāvaṃ 'ti ayam attho tasmā paṭijānāti. Ito aññathā pan' assa niyatattham natthīti. Puna ten' eva nayena codetūṃ micchattaniyatam 'ti ādim āha. Taṃ sabbam uttānattham eva. Tena hi rūpan 'ti laddhi pi ayoniso patitṭhāpitattā appatitṭhitā va hotīti.

## DHAMMAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni kammakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā diṭṭha-dhammavedaniyādini diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṭṭhādihi niyatāni. Tasmā sabbe kammā niyatā 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi tesañ ũeva te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa

<sup>1</sup> B. vinti.      <sup>2</sup> B. nāma natthīti.      <sup>3</sup> B. pi.<sup>4</sup> B. omits.      <sup>5</sup> B. adds: na.      <sup>6</sup> C. aññakathā.<sup>7</sup> B. adds: ti.      <sup>8</sup> C. va.

paṭiññā itarassa. Diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṭṭhena niyatan 'ti  
 ettha diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ <sup>1</sup>  
 eva. Sace diṭṭhadhamme vipākam dātum sakkoti deti  
 no ce ahosi kammaṃ nāma hotīti imam atthaṃ saṃdhāya  
 paṭiññā sakavādisa micchattasammattaniyatavasena <sup>2</sup>  
 pan' <sup>3</sup> etam aniyatam <sup>4</sup> evā 'ti. Sabbam heṭṭhāvuttanayena  
 veditabban 'ti.

KAMMAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

EKAṬṬHATIMO VAGGO.

---

<sup>1</sup> C. omits.

<sup>2</sup> B. micchattaniyāma°.

<sup>3</sup> B. na.

<sup>4</sup> B. niya°.

Idāni parinibbānakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā arahā sabbaññūvisaye<sup>1</sup> appahīnasamyojanano va parinibbāyati.<sup>2</sup> Tasmā atthi kiñci samyojanam appahāya parinibbānan 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha hetthāvuttanayam eva 'ti.

PARINIBBĀNAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni kusalacittakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā arahā sativapullappatto parinibbāyanto pi sato sampajāno va parinibbāti tasmā kusalacitto parinibbātīti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam yasmā kusalacitto nāma puññābhisamkhārādisamkaraṇādivasena<sup>3</sup> hoti. Tasmā<sup>4</sup> ten' atthena codetum arahā puññābhisamkhāraṇa<sup>5</sup> 'ti ādim āha. Sesam ettha yathā pālim eva<sup>6</sup> niyyātīti. Sato sampajāno 'ti idam javanakkhaṇe kiriyaśatisampajānavasena asaṃmohamaṇaṇadīpanattham vuttam na kusalacittadīpanattham. Tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

KUSALACITTAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni ānañjakathā<sup>7</sup> nāma hoti. Tattha bhagavā catutthajjhāne ṭhito parinibbāyīti sallakkhetvā arahā ānañje<sup>7</sup> ṭhito parinibbāyātīti<sup>8</sup> yesam laddhi seyyathāpi ekaccānam Uttarāpathakānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Pakaticitte 'ti bhavaṅgacitte. Sabbe hi saññino<sup>9</sup> sattā bhavaṅgacitte ṭhitā. Bhavaṅgapariyosānena

<sup>1</sup> B. °yena.    <sup>2</sup> B. °bbāti.    <sup>3</sup> B. °khārā ti samkhāṇādi°.

<sup>4</sup> C. tattha yasmā.    <sup>5</sup> B. °tan.    <sup>6</sup> C. adds : ttha.

<sup>7</sup> B. ānañcā°; C. anañja°.    <sup>8</sup> C. °yīti.    <sup>9</sup> C. saññā.

cuticittena kālaṃ karonti iti taṃ <sup>1</sup> iminā atthena codetum  
evam āha. Kiñcāpi catuvokārabhave arahato pakaticit-  
taṃ pi ānañjaṃ <sup>2</sup> hoti. Ayaṃ pana pañho <sup>3</sup> pañcavokāra-  
bhavavasena uddhaṭo. Tasmā no v a t a r e v a t t a b b e <sup>4</sup>  
'ti āha. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

ĀNAÑJAKATHĀ <sup>5</sup> NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni dhammābhisamayakathā nāma hoti. Tattha  
atitabhava sotāpannaṃ mātukucchiyaṃ vasitvā nikkhantaṃ  
disvā atthigabbhaseyyāya <sup>6</sup> dhammābhisamayo 'ti yesaṃ  
laddhi seyyathāpi ekaccānaṃ Uttarāpathakānaṃ te saṃ-  
dhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ  
yadi tattha dhammābhisamayo atthi dhammābhisamayassa  
kāraṇehi ettha <sup>7</sup> desanādihi bhavitabban 'ti codetum a t t h i  
g a b b h a s e y y ā y a d h a m m a d e s a n ā 'ti ādim āha.  
P u t t a s s ā 'ti ādi bhavaṅgadvāraṃ <sup>8</sup> saṃdhāya vuttaṃ.  
Gabbhaseyyāya hi yebhuyyena bhavaṅgam eva pavattati <sup>9</sup>  
ten' eva satto kiriyaamayapavattābhāvā sutto. Bhāvanā-  
nuyogassa abhāvā pamatto <sup>10</sup> kammaṭṭhānaṃ pariggāhaka-  
naṃ satisampajaññānaṃ abhāvā muṭṭhassati asaṃpajāno  
nāma hoti. Tathārūpassa kuto dhammābhisamayo 'ti.

DHAMMĀBHSAMAYAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Acirajātānaṃ pana sotāpannaṃ arahattappattim <sup>11</sup>  
Suppavāsāya upāsikāya sattavassikaṃ gabbhaṃ disvā  
atthi gabbhaseyyāya <sup>12</sup> arahattappattitī <sup>11</sup> ca supine ākāsa-  
gamanādiṇi <sup>13</sup> disvā atthi dhammābhisamayo 'ti ca atthi  
tattha arahattappattitī ca. Idhā pi yesaṃ laddhi seyya-

<sup>1</sup> B. naṃ.      <sup>2</sup> C. ārajaṃ; B. ānañcaṃ.      <sup>3</sup> C. pañhe.

<sup>4</sup> C. obbo.      <sup>5</sup> C. ana°; B. āṇa°.      <sup>6</sup> C. bhavaṅga°.

<sup>7</sup> B. dhammaṃ.      <sup>8</sup> B. °pāraṃ.      <sup>9</sup> C. pavatti.

<sup>10</sup> B. pava°.      <sup>11</sup> B. °ttuppa°.      <sup>12</sup> B. °yyassa.

<sup>13</sup> B. °manāni.



thāpi tesaṃ ñeva te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiñṇā itarassa. Sesam ettha purimakathāsadisam evā 'ti.

SESĀPI <sup>1</sup> KATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni avyākatakathā nāma hoti. Tattha atthi sā cetanā sā ca kho <sup>2</sup> abbohārikā 'ti vacanato sabbaṃ supinagatassa cittaṃ avyākatan 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi ekaccānaṃ Uttarāpathakānaṃ yeva <sup>3</sup> te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiñṇā itarassa. Sesam ettha yathā pālim eva niyyātīti. Supinagatassa cittaṃ abbohārikan 'ti idaṃ āpattiṃ saṃdhāya vuttaṃ. Supinagatassa pi <sup>4</sup> pānātipātādivasena kiñcāpi akusalacittaṃ pavattati vatthuvikopanaṃ pana natthīti. Na sakkā tattha āpattiṃ saṃñāpetuṃ <sup>5</sup> iminā kāraṇena taṃ abbohārikaṃ na avyākatattā 'ti.<sup>6</sup>

AVYĀKATAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

Idāni āsevanapaccayakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā sabbe dhammā khaṇikā na koci muhuttaṃ pi thatvā āsevanapaccayaṃ <sup>7</sup> āsevati nāma. Tasmā natthi kiñci āsevanapaccayatā. Āsevanapaccayatāya <sup>8</sup> uppannaṃ na kiñci atthīti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi tesaṃ ñeva te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiñṇā itarassa. Atha naṃ suttavaseṇ' eva saṃñāpetuṃ <sup>9</sup> nanu vuttaṃ bhagavatā pānātipāto 'ti ādi āgataṃ.<sup>10</sup> Taṃ sabbam uttānattham evā 'ti.

ĀSEVANAPACCAYAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni khaṇikakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā sabbe saṃkhatadhammā aniccā tasmā ekacittakkhaṇikā yeva. Samānāya hi aniccatāya eko lahu bhijjati eko cireṇā <sup>11</sup> 'ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. tisso pi.      <sup>2</sup> C. sā va ko.      <sup>3</sup> B. c' eva.

<sup>4</sup> B. hi.      <sup>5</sup> B. pa°.      <sup>6</sup> C. pi.      <sup>7</sup> C. °yā.

<sup>8</sup> C. omits.      <sup>9</sup> B. pa°.      <sup>10</sup> B. ābha°.      <sup>11</sup> B. cetanā.

Ko<sup>1</sup> ettha niyamo 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Pubba-seliyāparaseliyānaṃ te saṃdhāya ekacittakkhaṇikā 'ti pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Citte<sup>2</sup> mahāpāthavīti ādisu tesāṃ tathā saṃthānaṃ apa-ssanto paṭikkhipati. Cakkhāyatanaṃ 'ti ādi yadi sabbe ekacittakkhaṇikā bhaveyyuṃ cakkhāyatanādiṃ cakkhuviññānādihi saddhiṃ yeva uppajjitvā nirujjhey-yun 'ti codanatthaṃ vuttaṃ. Itaro pana antomātukucchiyaṃ gata-smiṃ<sup>3</sup> pi ñānuppattiṃ<sup>4</sup> saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Pavattaṃ saṃdhāya laddhivasena paṭijānāti. Sesam ettha uttānatthaṃ evā 'ti. Tena hi ekacittakkhaṇikā 'ti yasmā niccā na honti tasmā ekacittakkhaṇikā 'ti attano-ruciya kāraṇaṃ vadati. Taṃ avuttasadisam evā 'ti.

KHAṆIKAKATHĀ NITṬHITĀ. 8.

DVĀVĪSATIMO VAGGO.

<sup>1</sup> C. omits.      <sup>2</sup> B. adds : citte.      <sup>3</sup> B. °kucchigatassa.

<sup>4</sup> B. viññā°.

Idāni ekādhīppāyakathā nāma. Tattha kāruṇṇena vā ekena adhippāyena <sup>1</sup> ekādhīppāyo samsāre vā ekato bhavissāmā 'ti itthiā saddhim buddhapūjādini <sup>2</sup> katvā paṇidhivasena eko adhippāyo assā 'ti ekādhīppāyo. Evarūpo dvinnam janānam <sup>3</sup> ekādhīppāyo methuno dhammo paṭisevitabbo 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānañ c'eva Vetulyānañ ca te samdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiñṇā itarassa. Sesam ettha yathā pālim eva niyyātīti.

Ekādhīppāyakathā Nīṭṭhitā. 1.

Idāni arahantavaṇṇakathā nāma hoti. Tattha iriyāpaṭhasampanne ākappasampanne pāpabhikkhū disvā arahantānam vaṇṇena amanussā methunam dhammam paṭisevantīti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi ekaccānam Uttarāpaṭhakānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiñṇā itarassa. Sesam ettha uttānattham eva 'ti.

Arahantavaṇṇakathā

Nīṭṭhitā. 2.

Idāni issariyakāmakāritā kathā nāma hoti. Chaddanta-jātakādini samdhāya bodhisatto issariyakāmakāriyahetuviniṭṭhā gacchati gabbhaseyyam okkamati dukkarakārikam <sup>4</sup> akāsi. Aparā <sup>5</sup> tapam akāsi aññam satthāram uddisīti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiñṇā itarassa. Sesam paṭhamakathāya uttānattham eva. Dutiyakathāya iddhi <sup>6</sup> 'ti yadi issariyakāmakāritāya hetu gaccheyya iddhi <sup>6</sup> gaccheyya <sup>6</sup> na kammavasenā 'ti codanattam vuttam. Itaro pana paṭhamapañhe bhāvanāmayam samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Dutiyapañhe puññiddhim samdhāya paṭijānāti.

<sup>1</sup> B. omits.      <sup>2</sup> B. oḍḍham.      <sup>3</sup> C. rūpānam.

<sup>4</sup> B. 'kāraṇam.      <sup>5</sup> C. amaran.      <sup>6</sup> C. omits.

Tatīyakathāya issariyakāmakāritāhetu nāma dukkara-kārikā micchādītthiyā kāriyati. Yadi ca so taṃ kareyya 'ssa tādini pi gaṇheyyā 'ti codanattamaṃ sassato loko 'ti ādi vuttam. Catutthakathāya pi es' eva nayo 'ti.

## ISSARIYAKĀMAKĀRITĀKATHĀ

## NITTHITĀ. 3.

Idāni rāgapatirūpakādīkathāyo nāma honti. Tattha mettākaruṇāmudītāyo saṃdhāya na rāgo rāgapatirūpako 'ti ca. Issāmacchariyakukkucchāni saṃdhāya na doso dosapatirūpako 'ti ca. Hasituppādaṃ saṃdhāya na moho mohapatirūpako 'ti ca dumaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggaḥamaṃ pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anuggaḥamaṃ pāpagarahitaṃ kalyāṇapasamsaṃ<sup>1</sup> āyasmato Pilindavacchassa vasalavādaṃ bhagavato khelāsikavādaṃ<sup>2</sup> moghapurisavādaṃ<sup>3</sup> saṃdhāya kilesa kilesapatirūpako 'ti ca yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ te saṃdhāya sabbakathāsu<sup>4</sup> pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yasmā phassādīpatirūpakānaṃ phassādayo nāma natthi. Tasmā rāgādīpatirūpakānaṃ rāgādayo pi natthi codetum a t t h i n a p h a s s o 'ti ādim āha. Itaro tesāṃ abbhāvā paṭikkhipati. Sesāṃ sabbattha uttānattham evā 'ti.

## PATIRŪPAKATHĀ NITTHITĀ. 4.

Idāni aparinipphannakathā nāma hoti. Tattha dukkham eva hi sambhoti dukkhaṃ tiṭṭhati veti<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> na aññatra dukkhā sambhoti naññaṃ dukkhā nirujjhatiti vacanaṃ nissāya dukkhañ ñeva parinipphannaṃ. Sesā khandhāyatanadhātu-indriyadhammā aparinipphannā 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi ekaccānaṃ Uttarāpathakānaṃ c'eva Hetuvādānañ ca te saṃdhāya rūpaṃ aparinipphannaṃ<sup>6</sup> 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ sace rūpaṃ aparinipphannaṃ na<sup>6</sup> aniccādisabbhāvaṃ

<sup>1</sup> C. °yasam.<sup>2</sup> B. khelasaṅka°.<sup>3</sup> B. adds : ca.<sup>4</sup> B. sabbadhā.<sup>5</sup> C. ceti va canaṃ.<sup>6</sup> C. omits.

siyā 'ti codetum rūpaṃ nāniccan<sup>1</sup> 'ti ādim āha. Itaro tathārūpaṃ rūpaṃ apassanto paṭikkhipati. Sakavādi nanu rūpaṃ aniccan 'ti ādivacanana tassa ekaladdhiṃ paṭisedhetvā dutiyaṃ pucchanto dukkhaṃ ñeva parinipphannan 'ti ādim āha. Ath' assa taṃ pi laddhiṃ paṭisedhetum nanu yadi<sup>2</sup> niccan 'ti ādim āha. Tatrāyaṃ adhippāyo. Na kevalaṃ hi pathamasaccam eva dukkham. Yaṃ pana kiñci aniccaṃ taṃ dukkham evarūpaṃ ca aniccaṃ. Tasmā taṃ pi parinipphannaṃ iti yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi rūpaṃ aparinipphannaṃ dukkhaṃ ñeva parinipphannan 'ti taṃ no vata re vattabbe. Dukkhaṃ ñeva parinipphannan 'ti. Vedanādimulakādisu<sup>3</sup> pi yojanāsu es' eva nayo. Dhammāyatanadhammadhātūsu pana ṭhapetvā nibbānaṃ sesadhammānaṃ vasena aniccataṃ veditabbā. Indriyāni aniccān' evā 'ti.

## APARINIPPHANNAKATHĀ

## NĪṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Ettāvata ca :

Paṇṇāsakehi catūhi tihi vaggehi<sup>4</sup> eva ca saṃgahetvā kathā sabbā unatimsatibhedanā.<sup>5</sup> Kathāvatthuppakaraṇaṃ kathāmaggesu kovido yaṃ<sup>6</sup> jino desayī tassa nīṭṭhitā atthavaṇṇanā.<sup>7</sup> Imaṃ terasamattehi<sup>8</sup> bhāṇavārehi tantiyā ciratṭhitatthaṃ dhammassa saṃkhārontena taṃ<sup>9</sup> mayā. Sampattaṃ kusalaṃ tena loka yaṃ sanarāmaro<sup>10</sup> dhammarājassa saddhammarasam evādhigacchatū 'ti.<sup>11</sup>

## KATHĀVATTHU-PPAKARAṆA-ATṬHAKATHĀ

## NĪṬṬHITĀ.

<sup>1</sup> B. ani°. <sup>2</sup> C. yada. <sup>3</sup> B. olikā°. <sup>4</sup> B. od.  
<sup>5</sup> B. unattimvārodanā. <sup>6</sup> C. ayam. <sup>7</sup> B. omits.  
<sup>8</sup> B. vodasa°. <sup>9</sup> B. yaṃ. <sup>10</sup> B. pana bhamaro.  
<sup>11</sup> B. C. oti.

## INDEX.

## NAMES OF SECTS.

- Attānantikā, 6  
 Adhiccasamuppannikā, 6  
 Andhakā, I. 9, 10; II. 5, 7, 8, 9; III. 1, 2, 3, 5, 6, 7, 11, 12; IV. 8, 9, 10; V. 1, 3, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10; VI. 1, 5, 7, 8; VII. 7, 8, 9, 10; VIII. 1, 5, 7, 8; IX. 1, 4, 5, 11; X. 1; XI. 4, 7, 8; XIII. 7; XIV. 5, 6, 7, 8, 9; XV. 11; XVI. 8, 9, 10; XVII. 1; XVIII. 4, 5, 6, 7; XIX. 2; XX. 3, 4; XXI. 4, 5, 7, 8; XXII. 1, 2; XXIII. 1, 3, 4  
 Aparaseliyā, 5; I. 9; II. 1; XIII. 4; XIV. 2; XVI. 4; XX. 6; XXII. 8  
 Amarāvikkhepikā, 6  
 Asaññilāovā, 6  
 Uccedavādā, 6  
 Uttarāpathakā, IV. 1, 2, 3, 4, 6, 7; V. 2, 4; VI. 5, 6; IX. 3, 4, 6, 7; XI. 6; XII. 5, 8; XIII. 2, 3, 5, 8; XIV. 3, 4, 8, 9; XVI. 5; XVII. 11; XVIII. 3, 4, 5; XIX. 1, 5, 7; XX. 1; XXI. 1, 2, 7, 8; XXII. 3, 4, 5, 6, 7; XXIII. 2, 5  
 Ekaccasassatikā, 6  
 Ekabbohārikā, 2, 4  
 Kassapika, 2, 3, 4; I. 8  
 Gokulikā, 2, 4; II. 6  
 Cetiyavādā, 2, 4  
 Channāgarikā, 2, 4  
 Theravādo, 2, 3, 4, 5  
 Dīṭṭhadhammanibhānavādā, 6  
 Dhammaguttikā, 2, 4  
 Dhammuttariyā, 2, 4  
 Nevasaññināsaññivādā, 6  
 Paṇṇattivādā, 2, 4  
 Pubbaseliyā, 5; I. 9; II. 1, 2, 3, 4; VI. 2, 3; VIII. 2, 3, 4, 10, 11; IX. 2, 8, 9, 10; XI. 3; XII. 7; XIII. 4, 9, 10; XIV. 2; XVI. 4; XVIII. 8; XIX. 2, 3; XX. 6; XXII. 8  
 Bāhulikā, 2  
 Bahussutikā, 2, 4  
 Bhadrāyānikā, 2, 4; II. 7  
 Mahāsaṃgītikā, 3  
 Mahāsaṃghikā, 2, 3; I. 2; X. 2, 3, 5, 6, 7, 9, 10, 11; XI. 1, 2, 5; XII. 1, 2, 3, 4; XIV. 1; XV. 1, 2, 6; XVI. 1; XVIII. 9; XXI. 3, 6  
 Mahimsāsakā, 2, 4; II. 9; VI. 2, 6; VIII. 9; X. 2; XVI.

7; XVIII. 6; XIX. 8; XX. 5	Sabbatthivādā, 2, 4; I. 2. 6; II. 7; XI. 6
Rajagirikā, 5; I. 9; VII. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6; XIII. 1; XV. 9; XVII. 2, 3	Sammitiyā, 2, 4; I. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5; II. 7; III. 5, 7; VII. 5; VIII. 2, 7, 9, 10, 11; X. 2, 10; XI. 1; XIV. 7; XV. 11; XVI. 7, 8; XVIII. 7
Vajjiputtakā, 2, 3, 4; I. 1, 2 Vājiriya, 5 Vibhajjavādī, 6 Vetulyakā, XVII. 6, 7, 8, 9, 10; XVIII. 1, 2; XXIII. 1	Sassatavādino, 6 Siddhatthikā, 5; I. 9; VII. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6; XVII. 2, 3 Suttavādā, 3, 4
Samkantikā, 3, 4 Saṇṇivādā, 6	Hetuvādā, XV. 5, 7, 8, 10; XVI. 3; XVII. 4, 5; XIX. 8; XX. 2; XXIII. 5 Hemavatakā, 5

**The Gresham Press,**  
**UNWIN BROTHERS,**  
**CHILWORTH AND LONDON.**